

A STUDY OF CONTEMPORARY YOUNG ADULT MARITAL  
STYLES AS FOUND AMONG A SELECT  
SAMPLE OF CHURCH-RELATED COUPLES

---

A Dissertation  
Presented to  
the Faculty of  
The School of Theology at Claremont

---

In Partial Fulfillment  
of the Requirements for the Degree  
Doctor of Theology

---

by  
Arlo D. Compaan  
June 1973

*This dissertation, written by*

ARLO D. COMPAAN

*under the direction of his Faculty Committee,  
and approved by its members, has been presented  
to and accepted by the Faculty of the School of  
Theology at Claremont in partial fulfillment of the  
requirements for the degree of*

**DOCTOR OF THEOLOGY**

*Faculty Committee*

Allen J. Moore  
Chairman  
Howard J. Clinebell, Jr.  
Frank W. Timper

*Date*

June 1973

F. Thomas Trotter

to my wife

Rena

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The process of doing this research and dissertation has been filled with many valuable experiences and many enriching associations. The constant guidance and encouragement of the project director and my committee chairman, Allen Moore, was singly significant. His contribution often transformed drudgery into creative endeavor. The frequent assistance of Howard Clinebell and Frank Kimper gave the needed incentive at the right time. The associations with the members of the research team were most productive. The technical assistance of John Fox and John Vonk in the statistical portion of the research significantly eased the difficulties of that aspect. Without the faithful legwork and assistance of Ron Hines the results of the analysis of the data would have been long delayed. The typists, Harriet Brummel and Linda Jenkins, assisted greatly in the painstaking attention to detail required by the dissertation form. To all these and many other personal friends whose encouragement was appreciatively received, I express my deepest thanks. What you have given will long be mine to cherish.

Special thanks is also given to the Committee on Advanced Degrees of the School of Theology at Claremont and the General Committee on Family Life of the United Methodist

Church, Dr. Leon Smith, chairman, for their substantial contribution of the funds which made possible this research project.

A special thanks is given to my wife for her constant sacrifice, continual support and for the richness of a life enjoyed together.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS . . . . .	iii
<b>Chapter</b>	
<b>I INTRODUCTION . . . . .</b>	<b>1</b>
1. PURPOSE OF DISSERTATION AND RESEARCH . . . . .	1
The Need for Understanding . . . . .	3
Absence of Research . . . . .	5
2. METHODOLOGY . . . . .	13
Survey Research . . . . .	13
Type and Style Theory . . . . .	14
3. RESEARCH DESIGN . . . . .	15
Type Construction . . . . .	15
Hypothesis Formation . . . . .	16
Operationalizing the Hypothesis . . . . .	17
4. SAMPLE FORMATION . . . . .	21
Characteristics . . . . .	21
Method . . . . .	21
Pretest of Method . . . . .	23
5. INSTRUMENTATION . . . . .	23
Content Specifications . . . . .	23
Scaling . . . . .	24
Pretest . . . . .	25
Validity . . . . .	25
6. ADMINISTRATION OF THE INSTRUMENT . . . . .	27
Enclosures and Method . . . . .	27
Administration and Response . . . . .	28
7. STATISTICAL TREATMENT . . . . .	30
Descriptive Statistics . . . . .	30
Factor Analysis . . . . .	32
Multiple Regression Analysis . . . . .	33
8. LIMITATIONS . . . . .	34
Sample Bias . . . . .	34
Sampling Method . . . . .	35
Questionnaire Uniqueness . . . . .	36
Validity and Reliability Measures . . . . .	37
9. VALUE OF THE RESEARCH . . . . .	38
10. CONCLUSIONS AND PLAN OF THE DISSERTATION . . . . .	41
<b>II THEORY AND DEFINITIONS . . . . .</b>	<b>42</b>
1. MARRIAGE . . . . .	42
As Defined by Theorists on the Future . . . . .	42

Chapter		Page
As Defined in Five Major Conceptual Frameworks . . . . .		43
Situational Framework . . . . .		46
Structural-functional Framework . . . . .		48
Institutional Framework . . . . .		51
Developmental Framework . . . . .		54
Interactional Framework . . . . .		56
As Defined for this Dissertation . . . . .		58
Young Adult Marriage . . . . .		60
2. STYLE . . . . .		60
Popular Usage . . . . .		61
Adlerian Usage . . . . .		62
The Life-world Concept of Phenomenological Existentialism . . . . .		64
The Environment and Style . . . . .		68
3. MARITAL STYLE . . . . .		70
Defined . . . . .		70
Basic Terms in the Description of Patterns of Behavior . . . . .		71
Behavior . . . . .		71
Marital Sub-systems . . . . .		71
The Patterning Process . . . . .		74
The Model . . . . .		76
4. TYPE . . . . .		78
Defined . . . . .		78
Type of Marital Style . . . . .		80
Value of Typologies . . . . .		81
III THE EXPRESSIVE TYPE IN THE LITERATURE . . . . .		85
1. REVIEW OF THE SOCIO-CULTURAL SITUATION . . . . .		85
The Open Society and the Happy Marriage . . . . .		86
Sex-role Diffusion . . . . .		89
Marriage as an Emotional Bond . . . . .		91
Play . . . . .		94
Sexual Relationship . . . . .		96
Family Size . . . . .		101
Kinship Relations . . . . .		102
Conclusion . . . . .		102
2. REVIEW OF RELEVANT RESEARCH . . . . .		103
Selection Criteria . . . . .		104
Student Marriages . . . . .		105
Young Adult Marriages . . . . .		109
Role Relationship Literature and Research . . . . .		110
Spousal Relationship . . . . .		119
Family Size . . . . .		122
Kinship Relations . . . . .		123
Typology Studies . . . . .		128

Chapter		Page
	Conclusion . . . . .	130
3.	THE CONSTRUCTED TYPE: THE EXPRESSIVE MARITAL STYLE AS SUPPORTED BY THE LITERATURE . . . . .	132
	Constructed Type Traits . . . . .	133
	Spousal Relationship . . . . .	133
	The Meaning of Marriage . . . . .	133
	The Sexual Relationship . . . . .	133
	Leisure Time Behavior . . . . .	134
	Family Size . . . . .	134
	Kinship Relations . . . . .	134
	Vocations . . . . .	134
	Standard of Living . . . . .	134
	"Expressive" Defined . . . . .	135
IV	FINDINGS . . . . .	138
1.	DESCRIPTION OF THE SAMPLE . . . . .	138
	Sample Specifications . . . . .	138
	Age . . . . .	139
	Student and Military Status . . . . .	140
	Length of Time Married . . . . .	141
	Income Level . . . . .	142
	Religious Affiliation . . . . .	145
	Childhood Residence . . . . .	146
	Size of Family . . . . .	147
	Educational Level . . . . .	147
	The Religious Dimension . . . . .	148
	Premarital and Marital Education . . . . .	152
2.	DESCRIPTIVE DATA ON EXPRESSIVE STYLE . . . . .	154
	Spousal Relationship . . . . .	155
	Marriage Meaning . . . . .	158
	Sexual Relationship . . . . .	162
	Leisure Time . . . . .	165
	Family Size . . . . .	168
	Kinship Relations . . . . .	170
	Vocation . . . . .	174
	Standard of Living . . . . .	176
	Style Scores or Summated Questionnaire Scores . . . . .	179
3.	FACTOR ANALYSIS AS A TEST OF UNIDIMENSIONALITY . . . . .	184
4.	MULTIPLE REGRESSION ANALYSIS . . . . .	192
	Predictors of Expressive Type-2 . . . . .	194
	Age . . . . .	194
	Attitude to the Feminist Movement . . . . .	195
	Number of Children . . . . .	196
	Attitude to Sex . . . . .	197

Chapter		Page
Sex . . . . .		198
Attitude to Religion . . . . .		199
Predictors of the Economic Factor . . . . .		200
Attitude to Divorce . . . . .		202
Attitude to Religion . . . . .		203
Educational Level . . . . .		204
Age . . . . .		205
Importance of Religion . . . . .		206
Income Level . . . . .		207
Attitude to the Feminist Movement . . . . .		208
5. CONCLUSION . . . . .		212
 V SUMMARY, CONCLUSIONS AND IMPLICATIONS . . . . .		 214
1. SUMMARY . . . . .		214
Objectives . . . . .		214
Procedure . . . . .		215
Important Findings . . . . .		216
2. CONCLUSIONS . . . . .		220
3. IMPLICATIONS . . . . .		222
For the Church . . . . .		222
For the Pastoral Counselor . . . . .		229
As a specialist in religion . . . . .		229
As a counselor . . . . .		235
Suggestions for Further Research . . . . .		242
4. CLOSING STATEMENT . . . . .		245
 APPENDIXES . . . . .		 246
A Letter to Ministers . . . . .		247
B Number of Churches/Ministers by Community . . . . .		249
C Number of Churches/Ministers by Denomination . . . . .		250
D Couple Address Form . . . . .		251
E Follow-up Letter to Ministers . . . . .		252
F Questionnaire . . . . .		253
G Item Assignment by Characteristics . . . . .		268
H Cover Letter to the Questionnaire . . . . .		269
I Response Post Card . . . . .		270

Appendix	Page
J Follow-up Letter to Couples . . . . .	271
K Summary of Simple Descriptive Statistics . . .	272
BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . .	273

## FIGURES AND TABLES

### CHAPTER II

Figure	Page
1 Marital Sub-systems . . . . .	73
2 Marital Style Model . . . . .	77
3 Marital Type Model . . . . .	82

### CHAPTER IV

Table	Page
4.1 Frequency Distribution of Age . . . . .	140
4.2 Frequency Distribution According to Length Married . . . . .	142
4.3 Frequency Distribution According to Income Level . . . . .	143
4.4 Frequency Distribution According to Expected and Present Income . . . . .	145
4.5 Frequency Distribution According to Denominations . . . . .	146
4.6 Frequency Distribution According to Educational Level . . . . .	148
4.7 Compairson of Religion and Religiosity Scales . .	150
4.8 Frequency Distribution of Items Used in Premarital Education . . . . .	153
4.9 Summary Statistics on Spousal Relationship . . .	156
4.10 Summary Statistics on Marriage Meaning . . .	159
4.11 Summary Statistics on Sexual Relationship . . .	163
4.12 Frequency Distribution of Sexual Relationship . .	165
4.13 Summary Statistics on Leisure Time . . . . .	167
4.14 Summary Statistics on Family Size . . . . .	169
4.15 Summary Statistics on Kinship Relations . . .	172
4.16 Summary Statistics on Vocation . . . . .	176
4.17 Summary Statistics on Standard of Living . . .	178
4.18 Frequency Distribution of Style Scores . . .	180
4.19 Summary Statistics on the Expressive Style . .	181
4.20 Summary of Findings re: Null Hypothesis . . .	183
4.21 Correlation Coefficients . . . . .	186
4.22 Rotated Factor Matrix (Orthogonal) . . . . .	188
4.23 Oblimin Rotated Factor Matrix (Oblique) . . .	189
4.24 Summary of Configurations of Variables with the Obtained Multiple Correlations and Explained Variances for Expressive Type-2 . . . . .	201

Table	Page
4.25 Summary of Configurations of Variables with the Obtained Multiple Correlations and Explained Variances for the Economic Factor . . . . .	211

## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTION

#### 1. PURPOSE OF DISSERTATION AND RESEARCH

The history of marriage and the family in the Western world has amply established the influential relationships among marriage, the family, society and the Christian Church.<sup>1</sup> Beginning as largely a private matter among the Hebrews, the Greeks and the Romans, marriage and the family gradually came under the control of the Christian Church and the state. Through the church's benediction, the bride mass, the ceremony at the church door, and finally the necessity of a priest's performing the ceremony, the church gained control. Peter Lombard in the *Four Books of Sentences* (1150 A.D.) gives the first indication that seven sacraments were recognized, one of which was marriage.<sup>2</sup> The

---

<sup>1</sup>See William M. Kephart, *The Family, Society and the Individual* (Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, 1966), pp. 96-116; Clifford Kirkpatrick, *The Family as Process and Institution* (New York: Ronald Press, 1963), pp. 109-123; Panos D. Bardis, "Family Forms and Variations Historically Considered," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family* (Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964), pp. 440-451.

<sup>2</sup>Walker, a prominent church historian, notes, ". . . Peter Lombard defined the sacraments as seven. . . . The influence of his *Sentences* ultimately won the day. As enumerated by Peter Lombard, the sacraments are baptism, confirmation, the Lord's Supper, penance, extreme unction, and matrimony." Williston Walker, *A History of the Christian*

Council of Trent (1545-1563) proclaimed officially that marriage was a sacrament,

Since, therefore, matrimony in the evangelical law, by grace through Christ, excels the ancient marriages, our holy Fathers, the Councils, and the tradition of the universal Church have with good reason always taught that it is to be classed among the sacraments of the New Law.<sup>3</sup>

It became clear that insofar as the Western world was concerned, the final authority over marriage and family relations was the Christian Church, with headquarters permanently located in Rome.<sup>4</sup>

The Protestant Reformation, under the leadership of Martin Luther, removed marriage from its sacramental position, though still regarding it as instituted by God.<sup>5</sup> Luther also firmly believed that marriage was the backbone

---

*Church* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1959), p. 247. (The *Sentences* are available only in Latin; hence the quotation from a secondary source.)

<sup>3</sup>Henry Denzinger (ed.) *The Sources of Catholic Dogma* (St. Louis: Herder, 1954), p. 296. Canon I on matrimony also says, "If anyone says that matrimony is not truly and properly one of the seven sacraments of the evangelical law, instituted by Christ the Lord. . . let him be anathema." p. 296.

<sup>4</sup>Kephart, *op. cit.*, p. 106.

<sup>5</sup>"Not only is marriage regarded as a sacrament without the least warrant of Scripture, but the very ordinances which extol it as a sacrament have turned it into a farce." XXXVI, 92.

"Granted that marriage is a figure of Christ and the church; yet it is not a divinely instituted sacrament, but invented by men in the church who are carried away by their ignorance of both the word and the thing." XXXVI, 96.

Martin Luther, "The Babylonian Captivity of the Churches, 1520," in his *Works* (Philadelphia: Muhlenberg Press, 1959), XXXVI.

of society.<sup>6</sup> Ever since then, marriage, the family and society have been considered by many sociologists and most churchmen as so essential to each other that the decline of the one necessarily involves the decline of the other.<sup>7</sup> The rise and fall of the Roman Empire, for example, is often attributed to the strength and decline of the family.<sup>8</sup>

### The Need for Understanding

Thus the church has seen one of her primary functions to be the support of the institution of the family against all threats to its demise, and thus to the demise of the society and the church. Each has been accepted as the *sina qua non* of the other. The pluralism of the American society in the seventies and the rapidity of social flux

---

<sup>6</sup>"Therefore God has also most richly blessed this estate above all others and, in addition, has made everything in the world serve it and depend on it that this estate might without fail be well and amply provided for. Hence married life is not a jest or an object for indiscriminate curiosity but a splendid institution and a matter of divine seriousness." Martin Luther, *What Luther Says* (St. Louis: Concordia, 1959), II, 886.

<sup>7</sup>Carle C. Zimmerman, in *Family and Civilization* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1947), for example, advances the thesis that the decline of familism has always been associated (causally) with the decline of society. As the family changed from Trustee type to Domestic type to Atomistic type so the society changed. See particularly pp. 120-140.

<sup>8</sup>*Ibid.*, Chapter 16, "Roman Atomistic Family from Augustus to Constantine," pp. 384-421.

have seriously questioned and perhaps even threatened this assumption.<sup>9</sup> The 1971 Groves Conference on Marriage and the Family, for example, was seen by Marvin Sussman and Betty Cogswell as unified on two themes: concern over the future of the family and the fact that the family today is not working out very well.

Concern over the future of the family in the twenty-first century is either explicitly articulated or implied in the majority of the papers and is one thread which links them together.<sup>10</sup>

. . . a second integrating thesis of this collection of papers [is] the family today is not working out too well for most of its members and societal institutions, especially those concerned with human services, have not responded adequately to the needs of family members and especially those who by choice or in due course live in families differing from the traditional nuclear ones.<sup>11</sup>

The church, to be sure, can be counted as one of the human service institutions referred to by Sussman and Cogswell. Futurists also are suggesting everything from the death of the family, to radical revolutions in form and structure.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup>Alvin Toffler in *Future Shock* (New York: Random House, 1970), and Theodore Reich in *The Greening of America* (New York: Random House, 1970), have detailed the rapidity of the social flux and some of its implications for American society.

<sup>10</sup>Marvin B. Sussman and Betty Cogswell, "The Meaning of Variant and Experimental Marriage Styles and Family Forms in the 1970's," *Family Coordinator*, XXI:4 (October 1972), 377.

<sup>11</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 378.

<sup>12</sup>See Herbert Otto (ed.) *The Family in Search of a Future* (New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970), p. 1; and Philip Rieff, *The Triumph of the Therapeutic* (New York:

Yet there seems to be an extensive lack of understanding of what actually does exist, especially among church-related couples. This is being recognized by the Church, and she is attempting to accumulate the kind of evidence which will facilitate accurate description and hence better understanding.<sup>13</sup> The purpose of this dissertation and research is to obtain such descriptive data on the nature of marriage among church-related young adult couples, with the goal of enhancing the understanding of marriage as we find it today. Such an understanding is necessarily prior to every evaluation of the relationship between the church and existing marriages. It is also necessarily prior to shaping the church's response to the modern family and marriage.

#### Absence of Research

A cursory review of research in the field indicates the need for a study such as this. While marriage and family research has spanned many decades and focused on a nearly limitless array of aspects of the family, holistic descriptive exploration has been absent from this important

---

Harper & Row, 1966), p. 24.

<sup>13</sup>The research that forms a part of this dissertation is being partially financed by the United Methodist Church through its General Committee on Family Life.

body of research.<sup>14</sup> A review of recent research indicates a paucity of descriptive data on the significant changes in marital styles which are generally assumed to be present in young adult marriages. Vincent, in fact, indicates an absence of research on dyadic dynamics and marital health.<sup>15</sup> For the young adult this is a major area of importance in his new family. Such data as there is must be culled from a large body of explanatory research on a variety of smaller aspects of marriage, and most often not directly focusing upon young adult marriage. The work of Robert Ryder and associates is the most directly applicable and will be reviewed in the next chapter.<sup>16</sup> Other studies have

---

<sup>14</sup>See the recent decade review articles in *Journal of Marriage and the Family* for a picture of the scope and depth of family research: XXXIII (November 1970); XXXIV (February 1971); and XXIV (May 1971).

<sup>15</sup>Clark E. Vincent, "Mental Health and the Family," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:1 (February 1967), 34.

<sup>16</sup>See Chapter Three, Section Two.

focused upon the honeymoon,<sup>17</sup> adjustment,<sup>18</sup> kinship,<sup>19</sup> parenthood,<sup>20</sup> sexual relationship,<sup>21</sup> and divorce.<sup>22</sup> Furthermore, little work has been done on the concept of

---

<sup>17</sup>Rhona Rapoport and Robert Rapoport, "New Light on the Honeymoon," *Human Relations*, XVII:1 (February 1964), 33-56.

<sup>18</sup>Robert Rapoport and Rhona Rapoport, "Work and Family in Contemporary Society," *American Sociological Review*, XXX:3 (June 1965), 381-394; Rhona Rapoport, "Transition from Engagement to Marriage," *Acta Sociologica*, VIII:1-2 (1964), 36-55; Harold L. Rausch, Wells Goodrich, and John D. Campbell, "Adaptation to the First Years of Marriage," *Psychiatry*, XXVI:4 (November 1963), 368-380; John Warkentin and Carol Whitaker, "Serial Impasses in Marriage," *Psychiatric Research Reports*, XX (1966), 73-77. Olson also writes, "Marriage research has, unfortunately, been too concerned with describing marriage along the elusive dimensions of 'marital happiness' or 'marital satisfaction' or 'marital adjustment.'" David Olson, "Marriage of the Future: Revolutionary or Evolutionary Change?" *The Family Coordinator*, XXI:4 (October 1972), 391. Also Mary W. Hicks and Marilyn Platt, "Marital Happiness and Stability: A Review of Research in the Sixties," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:4 (November 1970), 553-574.

<sup>19</sup>Marvin B. Sussman and Lee G. Burchinal, "Parental Aid to Married Children: Implications for Family Functioning," *Marriage and Family Living*, XXIV:4 (November 1962), 320-332. Marvin B. Sussman and Lee G. Burchinal, "Kin Family Network: Unheralded Structure in Current Conceptualization of Family Functioning," *Marriage and Family Living*, XXIV:2 (May 1962), 231-240.

<sup>20</sup>Alice G. Rossi, "Transition to Parenthood," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:1 (February 1968), 37.

<sup>21</sup>John F. Cuber, "Sex in Five Types of Marriages," *Sexual Behavior*, II:1 (January 1972), 74ff; John F. Cuber, "Sexual Life Styles and Fulfillments," in Herbert Otto (ed.) *The New Sexuality* (Palo Alto, Calif.: Science and Behavior Books, 1971), pp. 143ff.

<sup>22</sup>Ira Riess, proposed study on divorce at the University of Minnesota, 1970.

marital styles and on the description of such styles as they are created by young adults today. No published evidence exists to indicate that this method of study is being used by young adult researchers today.<sup>23</sup> This dissertation proposes a specific type of marital style, and the research seeks to validate its existence. By means of comparisons to this theoretically constructed type, observed marital styles can be more accurately understood.<sup>24</sup>

Exceptions to the lack of holistic research noted above are Talcott Parsons' role-relationship theory which has attempted to look at all of the areas of marriage and the family in terms of role behavior,<sup>25</sup> and Gerald Handel's interaction theory which looks at the interactional relationships within the family and with the extra-familial world.<sup>26</sup> Both of these studies, however, carry strong methodological biases, which immediately raises the

---

<sup>23</sup>The term "style" is finding wider usage in published literature, e.g. Sussman and Cogswell, *op. cit.*, but in none of the literature surveyed for this dissertation has it been defined and operationalized in such a way as to make it useful in research.

<sup>24</sup>Olson, *op. cit.*, p. 391, notes the need for more typology studies. "Attention also needs to be given to a typology of relationships rather than simply classifying a couple as happy."

<sup>25</sup>Talcott Parsons and F. Bales, *Family, Socialization and Interaction Process* (New York: Free Press, 1955).

<sup>26</sup>Gerald Handel, *The Psychosocial Interior of the Family* (Chicago: Aldine, 1967).

question of methodological distortion of the data obtained.

As Alice Rossi comments,

There is, however, a more fundamental level to the criticism that the dichotomous usage of instrumentality and expressiveness, linked to sex and applied to intra-familial roles, leads to more distortion than illumination.<sup>27</sup>

In addition, while these studies are more holistic than most others, their ultimate focus still tends to be explanation. And as Herbert Hymen notes,

. . . the choice of a descriptive design permits the later test of a hypothesis by an approximation after the fact to an explanatory design; but the initial choice of an explanatory design precludes any later approximation to the design needed for a descriptive inquiry.<sup>28</sup>

Explanatory studies such as those by Parsons and Handel do suggest some descriptive data, but they are inadequate for constructing a good descriptive picture.

The recognized presence of extensive change in American society is an additional reason for engaging in descriptive study now. This will enable both more accurate explanatory studies and more appropriate action programs by various institutions, including the church. It is descriptive knowledge that forms the first foundation for all judgments.

Our greatest need at present is for a correct

---

<sup>27</sup>Rossi, *op. cit.*, p. 37.

<sup>28</sup>Herbert Hymen, *Survey Design and Analysis* (New York: Free Press, 1955), p. 85.

perspective of judgment. Social change is so rapid and complex as to seem a chaos, and it is easy to regard all the ills, fears, dangers, extremities we experience as deteriorations. There are great problems here. No sooner are institutions re-shaped by one generation than they are 'lived in' by the next, who cannot possibly realize the earlier situation out of which they grew. We face real problems here: of communication, of education, and--at the deepest level--of social control. A perspective of judgment is therefore certainly needed; within which action, administration and education can be reliably exercised.<sup>29</sup>

The church is one of the institutions in society which is extensively involved in action, administration and education, particularly in regard to the family and marriage. Thus holistic description of marriage and the family carries great value for the church and her ministry to married persons and family members. Descriptive research is best able to identify the needs and interests which form the basis for judgments involved in shaping a profitable church program. As Herbert Hymen again notes,

Much of applied social research sponsored by government or commercial or action agencies is of this character [descriptive surveys]--for factual knowledge provides a sound basis for administrative decision.<sup>30</sup>

The purpose of this dissertation thus dictates the use of a holistic and descriptive research design.

This dissertation and research is then a holistic descriptive exploration of young adult marriage, utilizing

---

<sup>29</sup>Ronald Fletcher, "The Making of the Modern Family," in Katherine Elliot (ed.) *The Family and Its Future* (London: Churchill, 1970), pp. 173-174.

<sup>30</sup>Hymen, *op. cit.*, p. 73.

jointly typology and style theory.<sup>31</sup> The guiding question for the research project has been, "What are young adult marriages like?" or "What is the nature of young adult marriage today?" Initial reviews of the published literature and five group interviews with young adults produced some hunches and images of young adult marriage. These images were formalized and concretized into a specific type of marriage, called the Expressive Type. Having theoretically constructed the Expressive Type of marriage, the research focused upon validating the existence of this type among a selected sample. The validation of the existence of this type of marriage is the avenue through which the nature of young adult marriage is illumined. Specifically it involves comparing the empirical or obtained styles of marriage to the theoretically constructed type. Measures of deviation become indicators of the extent to which marriage styles either approach or deviate from the constructed type.

The researcher is also concerned with reflecting, as a specialist in religion, upon the results of the research in order to sharpen the understanding of the modern, church-related young adult, and with this new understanding to provide more adequate methods for working with the young adults. Specifically the research will be studied in order

---

<sup>31</sup>See Chapter Two for the pertinent material on style and typology theory.

to better understand the operational values of the young adult--what is it that guides his decision-making process. Style is seen to be crucially related to the area of ethical and moral decision making, since it is in style that man exercises most potently his power to choose. The description of styles is then the stepping stone to the specification of the operational values of the young adult in the context of marriage. Thus this dissertation is in a derivative way a study of the young adult's values, which are of primary concern to the church and to the specialist in religion.

In conclusion the purpose of this dissertation and the research involved is to better understand the nature of contemporary young adult marriage styles among church-related couples with a specific view towards shaping action programs and towards filling an important gap in presently available research. This increased understanding includes a better knowledge of the values which are shaping the young adult's choices within marriage. The action programs which are envisioned as the final benefactor of this study include specifically: education inside and outside the institutional church, counseling by pastors and others, and explanatory research.

## 2. METHODOLOGY

### Survey Research

The holistic approach used in this dissertation to study marriage indicates that a broad range of behavior and attitudes are to be examined involving many variables. The absence of descriptive data and the recognized presence of extensive changes in American society further suggests the desirability of acquiring as much data as possible. The survey method of research is the best method available when large quantities of information such as this are desired. As Fred Kerlinger indicates, "It has the advantage of wide scope: a great deal of information can be obtained from a large population."<sup>32</sup> He further defines survey research as,

. . . that branch of social scientific investigation that studies large and small populations (or universes) by selecting and studying samples chosen from the populations to discover the relative incidence, distribution and interrelations of sociological and psychological variables.<sup>33</sup>

This particular research project studies a selected number of church related young adult couples to discover the incidence and distribution of a defined style of marriage.

The specific type of survey used was that of the

---

<sup>32</sup>Fred N. Kerlinger, *Foundations of Behavioral Research* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964), p. 407.

<sup>33</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 393.

mailed questionnaire because it provides a greater amount of quantifiable data than either interviews or telephone surveys within the limits of time and finances available.<sup>34</sup>

### Type and Style Theory

The exploration of the marriages of young adult couples involves two crucial problems. The marriage of each couple is unique, arising as it does out of the inter-relationship of two wholly unique individuals.<sup>35</sup> Scientific exploration, however, deals with recurrent or generalized experiences and therefore, is not directly applicable to the study of the unique.<sup>36</sup> Secondly, the number of factors

---

<sup>34</sup>Funds available for the research amounted to \$1100 and the time limitatitcs for the collecting of all the data was four months. This eliminated the interview method and the telephone survey from consideration.

<sup>35</sup>The anthropological position of the researcher is that the person is finally a unique individual, even though similarities can be drawn. Such similarities are, however, generalizations and abstractions and thus no longer totally accurate as a description of the individual.

<sup>36</sup>Levitt writes, "The number of attributes, traits and behavior patterns of human beings is tremendously large, and the number of possible combinations of these factors is practically infinite. This multiformity is the basis of the truism that no two people are exactly alike. It is equally true that no two groups of people are exactly alike. . . . In examining one person, all we can be sure of is that the information which emerges pertains to that particular individual, nothing more.

"In a scientific study, we usually wish to apply our results beyond the group from which they were obtained. We want to generalize from a *sample* to a *population*."  
Eugene Levitt, "The Philosophy of Scientific Research" (unpublished address, 1964), p. 5.

and variables in every marriage is so large that the scientific exploration of all of them would be an impossible task. To resolve both of these issues this dissertation utilizes typology formation.<sup>37</sup> By measuring the relationship of the observed marital styles to the constructed type, the problem of uniqueness is overcome, and by selecting and purifying the traits of the type the number of factors are reduced to manageable and researchable proportions.<sup>38</sup>

### 3. RESEARCH DESIGN

#### Type Construction

An extensive review of the published literature and the research studies of the last five years (1966-1971) was made and an annotated bibliography composed.<sup>39</sup> This

---

<sup>37</sup>"Social scientists resort to ideal types in comparative studies because their knowledge of societies or institutions is insufficient, and they are unsure of the essential properties of the persons or things they investigate. This is nearly always the case when they deal with ancient or primitive societies which are removed in time and place and whose cultures are hard to determine. It is true also of modern societies which have undergone rapid social change, or whose cultures have not been subject to extensive analysis." John Sirjamaki, "The Institutional Approach," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, p. 37.

<sup>38</sup>See Chapter Two for a fuller explanation of how typology formation is able to resolve these issues.

<sup>39</sup>The annotated bibliography was composed by Allen J. Moore, Arlo Compaan and Ron Hines.

revealed some crucial areas of change within marriages today and some significant questions about young adult marriages.

This initial picture was further clarified through five group interviews with recently married young adults. Student, military personnel and church related couples composed the membership of these groups. Out of the reflection on these interviews and an analysis of the tapes of them,<sup>40</sup> a general picture of young adult marriage styles with definable traits began to emerge. These traits were made more specific and concrete through discussion among the research team on the Young Adult Marriage Project.<sup>41</sup> The constructed type, designated as the Expressive Type of marriage style, is composed of these traits.

#### Hypothesis Formation

Since by definition a type is a theoretical and a pure construct<sup>42</sup> and therefore does not exist in reality,

---

<sup>40</sup>All group interviews were tape recorded and analyzed to discover the major concerns of these young adult married couples and to record striking statements that might be useful in the questionnaire to be formed later.

<sup>41</sup>The Young Adult Marriage Project research team included Dr. Allen Moore, director, four graduate students in the Th.D. program, one graduate student in the Rel.D. program and two secretarial assistants. The project was funded jointly by the General Committee on Family Life of the United Methodist Church, The United States Navy Chaplain Corps and The School of Theology, Dissertation Research Fund.

<sup>42</sup>See Chapter Two, p. 78.

the hypothesis to be empirically researched could not be concerned with the existence of the Expressive Type as such. The purpose of the type, however, was to facilitate the making of comparisons between a theoretical construct and objective reality. Thus the hypothesis to be empirically researched involved statements about the relationship of the population to be researched and the theoretically postulated type. The basic hypothesis as formulated for this research is: Some marriage styles exist which approach the Expressive Type. By defining "Expressive Styles of marriage" in distinction from the "Expressive Type," as those marriage styles which approach the Expressive Type, the hypothesis may be stated in a testable way as "Expressive Styles of marriage exist." As suggested by Blalock,<sup>43</sup> the null form of the hypothesis was actually tested, namely, "No Expressive Styles of marriage exist."

#### Operationalizing the Hypothesis

This hypothesis was operationalized in four different ways so that the slightly different treatments of the data would pull out as much helpful information as possible. Because this is basically descriptive research, the first three forms utilized descriptive data exclusively,

---

<sup>43</sup>Hubert M. Blalock, Jr., *Social Statistics* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1972), p. 112 and 156.

while the fourth provides for a more complicated statistical testing.

Form A. Expressive Styles of marriage were defined to be those styles which fell in the lower one-third of the possible range of the test instrument scores, i.e., between 164 and 436.<sup>44</sup> To allow for the influence of possible error sources, the existence of more than 20 scores, 5% of the sample in this range, was required to constitute rejection of the null hypothesis.

Form B. Another test of the hypothesis would be to look at the mean scores. The mean score is a better measure of the nature of the entire sample, than is the existence of extreme scores, since it includes all the scores in its calculation. The mean score will indicate the general direction that the entire sample takes. The null hypothesis would be validated if the obtained sample mean is equal to the expected median score, i.e., the median of all possible scores, or 574. In other words the median possible score would be the actual mean only if the sample is normally distributed about the median possible score. To allow for possible errors, the hypothesis is rejected only if the obtained sample mean is lower than the expected mean by 10% or more of the possible range points ( $\bar{x} \leq 491$ ).

---

<sup>44</sup>The range of possible test scores was 164-981 or 817 points. The median of possible scores would be 574.

Form C. Because the mean score may be greatly affected by extreme scores and because it does not give a picture of the distribution, a deviation measure which utilizes the frequency distribution provides a better descriptive picture of the extent to which the sample deviated in the hypothesized direction. The null hypothesis would be validated when the obtained distribution equals or closely approximates a normal distribution which has the median possible score as its mean. A normal distribution would have 50% of the sample below the mean score. By subtracting the expected frequency distribution from the obtained frequency distribution (the percentage of the sample scoring higher than the expected mean ( $\bar{x}_e = 574$ ), a deviation measure is obtained which indicates the extent to which the sample deviates from the expected normal distribution. To allow for possible error, only a deviation score  $\geq 10\%$  constitutes rejection of the hypothesis.<sup>45</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup>This procedure has been used by Ernest R. Mowrer, "The Differentiation of Husband and Wife Roles," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXI:3 (August 1969), 534-540. A measure of deviation of the sample from a known non-expressive sample would be a more precise measure of the nature of this sample. However, no such sample has been identified in the present population being researched. Hence the best approximation is to construct a hypothetical sample score and distribution for non-expressive styles of marriage. An instrument which measures clearly no particular dimension may be expected to produce a random normal distribution in which the mean equals the median of all possible scores. The relationship of the obtained sample scores to this theoretical model is an indication of deviation and thus that the instrument is measuring something.

Form D. The final test of the hypothesis involves a test of the unidimensionality of the constructed type, i.e., the Expressive Type of marriage style. Does this sample give evidence that all of the traits of the type do act together to form one dimension, or are there two or more independent factors involved? Factor analysis was used on the data to determine the number of existing factors and whether the factors were independent.<sup>46</sup>

A research question of interest was: What independent variables correlated significantly with the Expressive Type of marriage? For this a multiple regression analysis was performed with the following fourteen independent variables: 1) importance of religion; 2) religiosity; 3) attitude to religion; 4) attitude to divorce; 5) attitude to feminist movement; 6) attitude to sex; 7) age; 8) sex; 9) length of time married; 10) income level; 11) wife's percentage of income; 12) expected income

---

<sup>46</sup>Nunnally indicates that "Factor analysis is important mainly because it is useful in the explication of constructs. The first step in the explication of constructs is to develop measures of particular attributes which are thought to be related to the construct. . . . The second step is to correlate scores on the different measures. The correlations are analyzed to determine whether (1) all measures are dominated by specific factors, (2) all measures are dominated by one common factor, or (3) the measures tend to break up into a number of common factors. 'Factor analysis' is a broad term referring to numerous methods of analysis to be used in the second step described above. It is a crucial aspect of construct validation." Jum C. Nunnally, *Psychometric Theory* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967), p. 289.

ten years from now; 13) educational level; 14) number of children.

Since the type and so also each style is composed of eight basic traits or characteristics, the major hypothesis is actually composed of eight sub-hypotheses, one for each trait. Each of these traits was treated in exactly the same operationalized way as was the major hypothesis. The only exception is that factor analysis was not applied to the data for each trait.

#### 4. SAMPLE FORMATION

##### Characteristics

The sample was composed of 600 young adult couples with the following characteristics: 1) married less than six years; 2) in their first marriage; 3) white; 4) both spouses between the ages of 18 and 30; 5) legally married; 6) not necessarily active in church or chapel activities; and 7) willing to spend 30-40 minutes in taking the questionnaire.

##### Method

The sample was formed by asking Los Angeles and San Diego area ministers to provide us with a list of ten or less couples whom they thought met the above criteria. See Appendix A for a copy of the letter. The ministers

were also given a brief description of the hypothesized type to assist them in selecting the appropriate couples. Such a biased sample was sought because the research is only concerned with establishing the existence of Expressive Styles of marriage. Churches were selected by community from area telephone directories, and cross checked with church denomination yearbooks to update and fill in missing pastors' names. The church denominations from which ministers were selected included United Methodist, Presbyterian, American Baptist, Lutheran (ALC and LCA), Episcopal, United Church of Christ (Congregational) and Disciples of Christ. A breakdown of the communities and the number of churches in each denomination appears in Appendix B and C.

The ministers were sent a letter of explanation requesting their assistance, a couples' address form, and a self-addressed stamped envelope. See Appendix A and D for examples. A follow-up letter with another couples' address form was mailed three weeks later to those who had not yet responded; see Appendix E. The pastors were encouraged to reply by calling to their attention the need for some descriptive data on young adult marriages which would ultimately be of help to them in shaping an effective church program for young adults.

Instructions were given to the ministers not to obtain prior consent of the couples, since it was felt that this would further skew the sample in the direction

of those couples who had a positive to neutral relation with the minister and would unduly extend the time required to collect the sample.

#### Pretest of Method

The sampling procedure was pretested with pastors from the Burbank, California area and was confirmed as workable. A total of 28.5% of the ministers contacted in the pretest responded. Pastors who did not respond were telephoned and requested to review our sampling procedure with a view to giving some suggestions for improving the response. No workable suggestions emerged, though a number were found to be on vacation when the request was received. Due to the lack of cooperation of the Roman Catholic clergy, they were eliminated from the test sample.

The final test sample was obtained from 45% of the 300 ministers who were requested to supply us with a list of young adult couples. The gross sample was reduced to 600 couples by eliminating every fourth one, after the list had been alphabetized.

#### 5. INSTRUMENTATION

##### Content Specifications

Five group interviews with young adults and an extensive review of relevant published research provided

the raw data and the initial gross list of questions for the instrument. *A priori*, or rational item selection<sup>47</sup> was the method employed to determine which items would be included in the instrument. The constructed type specified the content domain to be sampled by the items. This gross collection of items was given to a group of School of Theology couples and members of a course at the School of Theology. Their response and comments led to an extensive revision, clarification and consolidation of the instrument.

### Scaling

The majority of the items utilized a six-point summated rating scale (Likert-type scale).<sup>48</sup> Responses on

---

<sup>47</sup>Klelmuntz gives the following definition of rational selection: "Because the items on the data sheet were selected on the basis of judgmental procedures rather than on careful statistical sampling techniques, such sampling is sometimes called *a priori* or rational item selection, i.e., the item is included in the inventory because it seems on *a priori* or logical grounds to be a measure of the relevant personality dimension." Benjamin Klelmuntz, *Personality Measurement* (Homewood, Ill.: Dorsey Press, 1967), pp. 186-187. The Mooney Problem Checklist and the Bell Adjustment Inventory are two examples of widely used tests which employed this method of item selection.

<sup>48</sup>"A summated rating scale (also called Likert-type scale) is a set of attitude items, all of which are considered of approximately equal 'attitude value,' and to each of which subjects respond with degrees of agreement or disagreement (intensity). The scores of the items of such a scale are summed, or summed and averaged, to yield an individual's attitude score. As in all attitude scales, the purpose of the summated rating scale is to place an individual somewhere on an agreement continuum of the

this scale are easily summated to obtain a total score for the individual. The other questions which sampled specific behaviors also involved forced choices, usually between six items.

### Pretest

The instrument was pretested with 42 couples from the Burbank, California area. A total of 55% responded. Many items of the pretest form were revised to provide a better distribution of answers and greater uniformity of question type. This revised form was then tested with a number of School of Theology couples and some more minor revisions were made. See Appendix F for the final form.

Assignment of the questionnaire items to the various characteristic scales was done again on the basis of a priori, or rational item selection. See Appendix G for a list of item assignment.

### Validity

Validity, "the extent to which a test actually measures what it sets out to measure,"<sup>49</sup> was obtained by submitting the items to a group of experts who fall within

---

attitude in question." Kerlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 484.

<sup>49</sup>Kleinmuntz, *op. cit.*, p. 40.

the sample distribution.<sup>50</sup> They were requested to examine them critically to determine whether they accurately portrayed current young adult marital styles and whether they accurately identified the discriminatory aspects of the various areas to which they belonged. This was done as recommended by the American Psychological Association's 1966 Standards for Educational and Psychological Tests and Manuals.<sup>51</sup>

Benjamin Kleinmuntz indicates that construct validity involves two steps,

. . . 1) the inquiry by an investigator, 'From this theory, what predictions can be made regarding the variation of scores from person to person or occasion to occasion?' and 2) the gathering of data to confirm these predictions. . . .<sup>52</sup>

The theory pertinent to this study is presented in Chapter Two. The main construct is that of the marital style of young adults, defined by the spousal relationship, the meaning of marriage, sexual relationship, leisure time

---

<sup>50</sup>The group of experts include graduate students specializing in the study of life styles. All were within the 18 to 30 age limits. In addition three professors, all intimately acquainted with young adult life styles, were asked to review the items to see if they adequately dealt with the major areas of young adult marriage.

<sup>51</sup>American Psychological Association, *Standards for Educational and Psychological Tests and Manuals* (Washington, 1966), p. 15.

<sup>52</sup>Kleinmuntz, *op. cit.*, p. 44.

activities, kinship relations, size of family, vocation and the standard of living. Data to confirm this theory was gathered from interviews, instrument administrations, review of research and discussions with young adults.

Statistical indications of validity and reliability were not obtained prior to the administration of the instrument. The testing of reliability and validity would be a distinct and valuable study in itself, but is not within the scope of this dissertation. Before further use is made of the test, such validity and reliability indicators should be obtained. For exploration and description, the data obtained would not be materially enhanced by having first obtained reliability and validity scores. It is to be noted that "factor analysis can be conceived as a construct validity tool,"<sup>53</sup> according to Kerlinger. The testing of the hypothesis through the use of factor analysis may thus be seen as an indication of the construct validity of the instrument.

## 6. ADMINISTRATION OF THE INSTRUMENT

### Enclosures and Method

The couples were sent two copies of the

---

<sup>53</sup>"Factor analysis can be conceived as a construct validity tool." Fred Kerlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 680. See also Nunnally, *op. cit.*, p. 289.

questionnaire with a cover letter (Appendix H) explaining the project and requesting their participation. They were encouraged to respond by indicating that the information in the questionnaire is needed by many individuals who are working with young adults, that those who formerly completed it found it to be a good focus for a helpful discussion, that it would contribute to scientific knowledge and that we would send them a report of the study when it was completed. Couples were requested to complete the questionnaire separately but no attempt was made to further guarantee this. A stamped, self-addressed return envelope was included in the questionnaire, along with a response post-card (Appendix I) on which they were to fill out their name and address. The post-card enabled us to send those who completed the questionnaire a report, while maintaining the anonymity of the questionnaire responses.

#### Administration and Response

1208 questionnaires were mailed to 604 couples on October 26, 1971 and November 24, 1971.<sup>54</sup> Within two weeks of the mailing date 244 were returned, 332 within four weeks and 522 by the final cutoff date. Eight question-

---

<sup>54</sup>A second delayed mailing was necessitated by an error in printing. A slightly different color cover was used for the second printing and records were kept so that lapsed time between mailing and return receipt could be matched.

naires were received after the final cutoff date. A follow-up letter (Appendix J) was mailed to all those who had not responded within two weeks of the initial mailing of the questionnaire. Address corrections were also requested and received for 94 couples. If the questionnaires were returned rather than forwarded, they were remailed.

The return of 530 questionnaires represents a 43.9% response. Such a response percentage must be viewed in terms of the following factors: it required from 30 to 45 minutes of a couple's time, no monetary reward was offered; it involved some specific questions about personal areas of marriage such as sexuality; it required the willingness of two people to complete the questionnaire before even one would be returned; it could tap painful areas of a couple's marital relationship, and those whose marriages were particularly unstable could be assumed to eliminate themselves immediately. With the rather high rate of divorce in California,<sup>55</sup> this last factor may be assumed to be significant.

Of the 522 questionnaires, a total of 16 were

---

<sup>55</sup>For the year 1969, there were 4.1 divorces per 1,000 population in the state of California. Comparing this to the number of marriages, there was about one divorce or annulment for every two marriages for the year 1969. In the city of Los Angeles, from which the samples for this research were largely drawn, the ratio was slightly higher. *California Statistical Abstract* (Sacramento: State of California, 1970).

eliminated because only one spouse responded or one of the responding spouses indicated that he had been married before. The sample upon which statistical analysis was performed included 506 questionnaires from 253 couples.

### 7. STATISTICAL TREATMENT

The delineation of the statistical treatment is governed by the nature of the research design and the hypothesis. As William Goode and Paul Hatt indicate, ". . . the statement of the hypothesis and the elaboration of the experimental design will automatically provide for the analysis of the data."<sup>56</sup> Since this is survey research, the first and major level of analysis is descriptive. Secondary analysis involved a factor analysis as a test of the unidimensionality of the construct, and a multiple correlation analysis as a test of the significant predictors of the factors obtained in the factor analysis.

#### Descriptive Statistics

The data from the questionnaires was keypunched directly onto computer cards. A special program was written to reverse the scoring of specified questions to enable the obtaining of an additive score for the major

---

<sup>56</sup>William J. Goode and Paul K. Hatt, *Methods in Social Research* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1952), p. 341.

characteristics of the marriage style. A new deck was obtained with the proper items reversed. A further program was written to produce scores for each of the eight characteristics and for a total test score. Scoring was done in such a way that the lowest possible score was the closest approximation to the hypothesized Expressive Type of marriage style.

The STATPACK program, a multipurpose statistical analysis package developed by the Claremont Colleges Computer Services and the Pomona College Computer Center, was used to obtain the simple descriptive statistics. A listing of the sample size, mean, maximum and minimum value and the range was obtained for each item of the test and for the composite variables. Missing data points were deleted for that observation only and noted in the reduced sample size for that item. The descriptive statistics on the items of the test were used to check if that item could be validly used to amplify the meaning of the composite variable.

Frequency distributions were also obtained for each of the items and for the composite variables. Three intervals were used in order to obtain a distribution into high, medium and low scores. To check if further valuable information was being concealed by grouping into three large intervals, an additional distribution was obtained specifying eleven intervals. A frequency distribution was also run with eleven intervals in which the range was specified

to eliminate extreme scores.

Forms A, B and C of the hypothesis were then readily checked by the process outlined above under operationalization of the hypothesis.

### Factor Analysis

For the secondary analysis the factor analysis program from the Biomedical series (BMD-X72), prepared by the University of California at Los Angeles was used on the computer facilities of Western Michigan University at Kalamazoo, Michigan. A principal component factor analysis correlation matrix was used to determine the number of factors. Since only two eigenvalues were above 1.00 only two factors were considered to be present.<sup>57</sup> Since an orthogonal rotation by definition forces the factors to be independent, an oblique rotation of the axis was used to check the independence of the obtained factors. Since the oblique rotation indicated very little correlation ( $r = .07$ )<sup>58</sup> the

---

<sup>57</sup>Rummel states, "A criterion that has gained wide popularity for common factor analysis is that of retaining unities in the principal diagonal of the correlation matrix and limiting the factors to those with eigenvalues greater than unity.

Kaiser originally proposed this criterion as the 'best' answer to the number of factors problem." R. J. Rummel, *Applied Factor Analysis* (Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 1970), p. 362.

<sup>58</sup>Rummel states, "If after oblique rotation, the largest correlation between factors is, say, .10, then the simpler orthogonal factor structure might be employed as a

factors were considered to be independent.

#### Multiple Regression Analysis

The final step in the statistical analysis involved a multiple regression analysis of 14 independent variables to determine the predictive significance of each of them for the factors obtained in the factor analysis. The factor score for each observation was used rather than the test score, since it would be a purer measure of the particular factor(s) which was (were) of primary concern in this research.<sup>59</sup> Factor scores were obtained by calculating Z scores and multiplying by the factor weight. Missing data was read as the mean of the non-missing data points. Variables with a correlation coefficient which was not significant at the .05 level were eliminated from the regression analysis. The stepwise regression began with the variable having the highest correlation coefficient and then working downward. The Stepwise Regression Program for the Western Michigan Computer Center was used for this portion of the analysis.

---

final solution with the knowledge that the factors are naturally near orthogonal." *Ibid.*, p. 388.

<sup>59</sup>"With information provided by the matrix of factor loadings, equations can be established for determining factor scores from the data matrix. . . . Essentially these equations concern a multiple-regression analysis in which the factor is the variable to be predicted and all the variables are the predictors," Nunnally, *op. cit.*, pp. 358-359.

## 8. LIMITATIONS

### Sample Bias

The major focus of this dissertation is the researching of the nature of contemporary young adult marriage as found among a select number of church-related couples. Since the sample is biased and not random, in accord with the research design, it says little about the degree to which the hypothesized type exists in the general young adult population in the United States. The sample further limits the applicability of conclusions to church-related couples who live in Southern California. It may be assumed that any uniqueness of the Southern California culture may have some influence on or correlation to the results of this study, just as does the fact that they are church-related couples. Further limitations on the research conclusions are imposed by the criteria for selecting the sample.<sup>60</sup>

The description of the sample as church-related arises out of the nature of the sample formation procedures. Ministers of churches in selected communities were asked to provide names of couples whom they knew. Such contact with the minister was assumed to indicate that the couple had

---

<sup>60</sup>See above, p. 21, for the list of sample selection criteria.

some contact with the church, at least through one of the church's official representatives. In the letter sent to the ministers (see Appendix A) it was noted that the couples need not be church members or even church attenders. Hence the definition of the sample as church-related is based upon the selection procedures rather than upon the individual indications of church relationship. However, such indications were also obtained through the questionnaire and are reported below.

#### Sampling Method

The process used to collect the sample is also to be seen as having a unique influence upon the results of the study. It has been assumed that ministers would neither select nor know many couples who were antagonistic or even noncommittal towards themselves and the religious faith they represent. The sample also may be assumed to have chosen to relate to a minister for some important reason, whether that be out of a sense of duty, guilt, enjoyment or personal liking of him. The questionnaire does include some questions which will illuminate some, but not all, factors involved in this relationship to organized religion and its official representatives. Results of questions on the sample's attitude to religion, religiosity, interest in church worship and activities will be reported in the section describing the sample.

Questionnaire Uniqueness

The length of time required to complete the questionnaire is longer than is required for most survey questionnaires, especially mailed ones. Approximately thirty to forty minutes are required to complete the questionnaire. The willingness to take this amount of time, or even more if the couples decided to talk about it as suggested in the cover letter, would indicate a moderate to high interest in examination of their own marriage. Since the questionnaire also deals with some very personal questions and with an area of life which is known to be a major adjustment area for young adult marrieds, the threat level of this particular questionnaire is relatively high. Thus it is reasonable to conclude that individuals for whom the marital relationship was conflict ridden and painful may be assumed to have avoided the completion of the questionnaire. The sample is likely biased in the direction of the non-conflicted marriages and of those who are positively interested in the marriage relationship.

The fact that both spouses were requested to complete the questionnaire further limits the sample, particularly its size. It is easier to obtain the commitment and response of one person, than it is two. The decision to complete or not to complete the questionnaire can very easily become involved in the marital dynamics, in which

case it may be used as a focus for the exertion of power, e.g., one spouse may resist completing the questionnaire in order to show his or her power. Thus not only do intra-personal dynamics affect the decision to complete or not to complete, the interpersonal dynamics of a marriage do also. The response of 43.9% should be seen in the light of these factors, as well as the time required to complete and the effect of the relationship to ministers that formed the method of sample composition.

#### Validity and Reliability Measures

The instrument used for the research was formed specifically for this project. Statistical test of validity and reliability were not performed prior to its use. Any further use of the instrument should be preceded by construct validity tests, such as factor analysis. The factor analysis utilized in the validation of construct unidimensionality for this dissertation can form a starting point in measuring construct validity. Further factor analysis should be performed on each of the sub-scales to check their unidimensionality.

This dissertation is also limited in the use made of the data. Since the research design is descriptive no real attempt was made to come to any explanatory conclusions. Rather the descriptive data obtained was used to better understand the contemporary young adult marriage, to

better prepare an effective church program for young marrieds today, to better evaluate the nature of their ethical and moral choices and to better inform the pastoral counselor and educator in his work with contemporary young adult marriages.

#### 9. VALUE OF THE RESEARCH

It has been noted above that the present literature on contemporary young adult marriages is both fragmentary and largely theoretical. This research by using typology and style theory unites this available information and the data obtained in exploratory group interviews into a single type of marriage style. In this way a wide diversity of information on many small areas of marriage is brought together into a concrete unified picture of contemporary young adult marriage. This particular aspect of the research is valuable for two reasons. First, it permits a better view of the extensiveness of changes in the various areas which compose a marriage. To know, for example, that five out of eight areas of a marriage have experienced significant changes in one specific direction, is more important than simply knowing that attitudes to family size have changed. This is particularly true for those individuals, such as pastors and counselors, who must deal with the marriage as a unit. Secondly, this type of research illuminates more clearly the inter-relationships of the various areas of a

marriage. The systems approach to viewing marriage holds that a change in one area necessarily involves adjustment in the others. While learning that sexual attitudes toward experimentation within a marriage have become more accepting is indeed helpful, it is even more helpful to know that it fits in with a high valuing of play in leisure time activities. This research is valuable because it enables seeing the changes within marriage in their relationship to each other.

This research is also valuable because it tests for the existence of this particular type of marriage. The findings are important for two specific areas of concern, namely, the field of research and the field of program planning and construction. The key factor for both these areas is the descriptive and survey nature of this research. In the field of research on contemporary young adult marriages, it has already been noted that little work has been done, especially of a broad, comprehensive nature. By looking at eight areas of marriage this research produces a large quantity of data. As such it serves as a broad descriptive foundation upon which further explanatory research can build.

For the field of program planning and construction, descriptive data is the most basic requirement. This research provides considerable descriptive data and so enables persons and institutions to prepare programs which are

adequately based upon concrete knowledge about young adult marriages. Up to the present time, such program preparation could only be based upon assumptions, impressions or fragmentary evidence.

Another value of the dissertation is the development and use of the concept of style. While the word has been prominent in contemporary vocabulary it has been infrequently used as a concept in empirical research. Here the concept is defined and operationalized to make it useful in research on marriage.

A final value of the research is the implications which the findings on marital style have for the specification of the operational values of the young adult. By utilizing the concept of style, this research uses three components which are all important in determining the operational values of the young adult, namely, cognitive, affective and behavioral. Hence the findings of the research enable a more adequate identification of the values of the young adult.

In conclusion the value of the research is that it produces a holistic picture of young adult marriage in the form of a constructed type of marital style; it tests for the existence of this type, it produces a large quantity of descriptive data that enables better explanatory research and better program preparation; it develops and utilizes the concept of style as a valuable research concept; and it

facilitates an easier identification of the operationalized value systems of the young adult.

#### 10. CONCLUSIONS AND PLAN OF THE DISSERTATION

This chapter has presented the purpose, the methodology, the design of the research and the procedures used for sample formation, instrumentation, administration of the instrument and the statistical treatment. It concluded with a presentation of the limitation and the value of the research.

Chapter Two presents the theory and the definitions of the four terms, "marriage," "style," "style of marriage" and "type," which underlie the research. Chapter Three reviews the literature pertinent to this research and constructs the type of young adult marital style which seems to be emerging today and whose presence will be tested for in this research. Chapter Four presents the findings of the research and the final chapter presents the conclusions and implications which have arisen out of this research project.

## CHAPTER II

### THEORY AND DEFINITIONS

The exploratory, descriptive research involved in this dissertation involves a particular theory, here defined as a logically inter-related body of statements.<sup>1</sup> Central to this theory are the definitions of the concepts "marriage," "style," "style of marriage" and "type." The focus of this chapter is the definition of these four terms through the postulation of the theory basic to the research and the dissertation.

#### 1. MARRIAGE

##### As Defined by Theorists on the Future

The defining of the concept "marriage" in a way that facilitates the investigation of contemporary reality is a task made difficult by the recent appearance of innovative definitions and by the diversity of conceptual frameworks recently identified within the body of family and marriage research. Theoreticians on the future of marriage and the family are suggesting a wide variety of

---

<sup>1</sup>See John C. McKinney, *Constructive Typology and Social Theory* (New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966), pp. 36-42.

definitions of marriage. Many of these are based upon what has been observed among such fringe groups in our contemporary society as the swingers and the hippies. Harold Greenwald suggests that marriage be seen as a "non-legal voluntary association."<sup>2</sup> Virginia Satir suggests that it be a "human-actualizing contract" rather than a contract that "is potentially in-human and anti-human, and works against the development of love, trust, and connectedness with other human beings."<sup>3</sup> George and Nina O'Neil suggest as an ideal the "open marriage," which they define as

. . . an honest and open relationship between two people, based on the equal freedom and identity of both partners. It involves a verbal, intellectual and emotional commitment to the right of each to grow as an individual within the marriage.<sup>4</sup>

Each of these persons suggests a different basic concept of marriage: an association, a contract or a relationship.

#### As Defined in Five Major Conceptual Frameworks

Such a divergence of definitions is also characteristic of the research being done on marriage. Marriage is defined variously as a structure, e.g., polygamous or

---

<sup>2</sup>Harold Greenwald, "Marriage as a Non-Legal Voluntary Association," in Herbert Otto (ed.) *The Family in Search of a Future* (New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970), pp. 56-59.

<sup>3</sup>Virginia Satir, "Marriage as a Human-Actualizing Contract," in *ibid.*, p. 62.

<sup>4</sup>Nina and George O'Neil, *Open Marriage* (New York:

monogamous, patriarchal or matriarchal, an institution, a set of functions, a set of roles, a group of interactions, or a relationship.<sup>5</sup> The recent decade has seen some major strides being taken toward the codification of all the various conceptual frameworks being used in research and theory building today. Reuben Hill and Donald A. Hansen in 1960 identified five major conceptual frameworks which were being utilized in family study.<sup>6</sup> These same five major frameworks were elaborated and historically traced in five chapters by various authors in *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*, edited by Christensen.<sup>7</sup> Ivan Nye and Felix Berardo contributed to this growing body of literature by focusing more upon the assumptions underlying each conceptual framework and by adding six additional frameworks.<sup>8</sup> These latter six were being suggested as needing development and having some potential for use in research though at this point they have been used very little.

---

M. Evans, 1972), p. 41.

<sup>5</sup>See below for examples of each definition in the various frameworks for family research.

<sup>6</sup>Reuben Hill and Donald A. Hansen, "The Identification of Conceptual Frameworks Utilized in Family Study," *Marriage and Family Living*, XXII:4 (November 1960), 299-311.

<sup>7</sup>Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family* (Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964), pp. 3-214.

<sup>8</sup>Ivan F. Nye and Felix M. Berardo (eds.) *Emerging Conceptual Frameworks in Family Analysis* (New York: Macmillan, 1966).

It is to be noted that with most research today the specification of the conceptual framework has most often been done after the research has been completed. Thus it is true that frequently a conceptual framework is not followed in its entirety, due both to the nature of the research problem and the inadequacies of the research design.

As Reuben Hill notes,

Similarly, although a researcher who is challenged by a research idea will want to consider which of several frameworks will be most likely to welcome his idea as theoretically relevant and illuminate best its possible contributions, he will not draw from the entire framework in designing his research problem. In the fortunate case where the concepts of the framework have been interdefined, the researcher will be able to select and arrange concepts from the framework relative to his problem to formulate with dispatch what Morton has termed "a theoretic paradigm."<sup>9</sup>

Nevertheless the conceptual frameworks are a very positive tool to be used in the design of a research program. Ivan Nye and Felix Berardo note,

Lack of attention to conceptualization and the relationship of working definitions to concepts has led to the development of inadequate measures of family properties. Conceptual frameworks providing adequate definitions of concepts would have reduced these measurement difficulties.<sup>10</sup>

For this research the defining of the concept of marriage was done as they suggest by reviewing the five major

---

<sup>9</sup>Reuben Hill, "Contemporary Developments in Family Theory," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:1 (February 1966), 10-26.

<sup>10</sup>Nye and Berardo, *op. cit.*, p. 4.

conceptual frameworks identified by Hill and Hansen. The selection of the appropriate framework, and hence the appropriate definition, was determined by the nature of the research problem being investigated in this project.

The above approach implies that the conceptual frameworks on family research will have included within them a specific concept of marriage. It will be necessary for purposes of this dissertation to clarify specifically the marriage concepts since the focus of research is marriage, rather than the family.

Situational Framework. The situational approach, used primarily by James H. S. Bossard, has examined the family from the standpoint of the environment within which it is found. The family is seen as the reactor to "stimuli arising from conditions exterior to the organism which play upon that organism."<sup>11</sup> Social time is frozen in order to examine the entire situation at any one moment. Social space involves the entire field of the individual and the group, including persons, cultural elements and physical elements.<sup>12</sup> Institutional interaction and personality systems are peripheral to this approach. The focal point for the observation of overt behavior is the interactional

---

<sup>11</sup>Sheldon Stryker, "The Interactional and Situational Approaches," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, p. 163.

<sup>12</sup>Hill and Hansen, *op. cit.*, p. 305.

sphere, primarily individual adjustment to the situation, or the family's adjustment to the individual.

Marriage within this approach is seen as the reactor to a situation so that it can only be understood in its relationship to the fullest set of stimuli. The individual person and the marriage is not seen as an independent influencer of the situation, nor is the individual's own perception of the situation important. E. M. Rallings sees the following assumption as basic to this approach: "The individual must adjust all through his life to forces and persons greater than he."<sup>13</sup> Marriage is here defined as a part of a situation, the reacting part, and the study of it demands a study of the full situation in order to understand marriage.

This dissertation views the person as a crucial actor, having a unique perception of the situation which is determinative of the behavior of a marriage. The situation is seen as a limiting factor rather than as a determining factor. For the contemporary young adult marriage, this is seen to be particularly true since there is evidence which suggests the presence of an open society rather than a closed society.<sup>14</sup> In the open society, the stimuli

---

<sup>13</sup>E. M. Rallings, "A Conceptual Framework for Studying the Family: The Situational Approach," in Nye and Berardo, *op. cit.*, p. 141.

<sup>14</sup>See below, Chapter Three, p. 85.

of the social situation would be less determinative and more permissive of how the couple shapes their marriage. The situational framework would thus inappropriately bias the results obtained if it were to be used on the present research problem. This approach would also demand live observational techniques for the study of the situation, since the individual's perceptions of the marriage are biased and not really admissible within this framework. This would be costly and time consuming. Limitations of time and money, as well as the nature of the contemporary young adult marriage suggest the inapplicability of the situational approach for this research.

Structural-functional Framework: The structural-functional framework to the study of the family, well exemplified in the work of Talcott Parsons, ". . . refers essentially to a type of analysis that stresses the integration of parts within a whole, the social system to which the parts belong."<sup>15</sup> Through the utilization of systems theory it is well able to further explanatory studies in which the focus is upon the functions performed by one institution which work toward the maintenance of the other systems.

In this approach,

---

<sup>15</sup>Jesse R. Pitts, "The Structural-functional Approach," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, p. 51.

The *nuclear family* may be defined as the socially sanctioned cohabitation of a man and woman who have preferential or even exclusive enjoyment of economic and sexual rights over one another and are committed to raise the children brought to life by the woman. Thus the nuclear family is formed by the institution of *marriage*, which establishes under what conditions a man and a woman can cohabit with the approval of the community, practice sexual intercourse and support each other economically.<sup>16</sup>

Marriage is an institution which performs two functions, namely, "sexual control and commitment to parenthood,"<sup>17</sup> both of which are crucial to the maintenance of the family system. This defines marriage in terms of its functional benefits to the larger social units (macrofunctionalism). It may also be defined within this framework in terms of its functional benefits to the smaller subsystems and the individual personality system (microfunctionalism).<sup>18</sup> In addition to the analysis of functions, this framework can also be used to study status-role bundles as they operate to perpetuate or destroy a system.

The strengths of this approach are its ability to analyze large systems, to explain relationships of parts through the concepts of function and status-role bundles, and to cope with recurrent behaviors in the interactional and transactional spheres. Its weaknesses are its ability

---

<sup>16</sup>Ibid., p. 56.

<sup>17</sup>Ibid., p. 66.

<sup>18</sup>Jennie McIntyre, "The Structure-functional Approach to Family Study," in Nye and Berardo, *op. cit.*, p. 55.

to deal with the dynamics and processes of relationships between persons, the intrapersonal meanings of behaviors, descriptive research and a system in which the individual is viewed as an action initiating person. Regarding the latter, Hill and Hansen comment,

The individual family member is viewed more as a reactive bundle of statuses and roles than as an active, action-initiating person; similarly, the family is viewed more as a passively adapting element of the system than as an agent of change.<sup>19</sup>

These weaknesses are in areas that are of major importance to this dissertation. The preliminary examination of contemporary young adult marriages suggested that the spouses are heavily invested in their relationship, its dynamics and processes. It also seemed that marital roles were secondary to their concern for relationship. Thus a status-role oriented approach would not adequately research an apparently important area of their marriage. A different understanding of marriage also seemed to be emerging so that it was considered important that the intrapersonal meanings of behavior within a marriage should be investigated. Because of the lack of research data and the objectives of the project, the descriptive design was also considered the most useful. This framework is not easily adapted to descriptive analysis, since its primary objective is explanation. Finally the usage of the concept of

---

<sup>19</sup>Hill and Hansen, *op. cit.*, pp. 303-304.

style suggests that the only valid research methodology would be one in which the individual person is viewed as an action initiating person, otherwise, the definition of marriage and of style would be in conflict.<sup>20</sup> For these reasons the structural-functional framework was rejected as not the best suited to this research and dissertation.

Institutional Framework: The institutional framework in family analysis views the family as one among many institutions in society. Anthropologists and sociologists ". . . meant by family institutions the established practices by which societies control the association of the sexes in marriage and the family and sanction the reproductive and socialization of human generations."<sup>21</sup> These institutions are thus analyzed from the perspective of their relationship to the functioning of the society. Koenig concludes that "Although the institution remains the unit of analysis, contemporary institutionalists emphasize the entire society."<sup>22</sup> The methods used to analyze are primarily historical and cross-cultural. The systematic collection of cultural practices and historical cases is

---

<sup>20</sup>See below, pp. 60-61.

<sup>21</sup>John Sirjamaki, "The Institutional Approach," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, p. 33.

<sup>22</sup>Daniel J. Koenig and Alan E. Bayer, "The Institutional Frame of Reference in Family Study," in Nye and Berardo, *op. cit.*, p. 80.

the main tool.

Marriage in this framework would similarly be seen as the established practices of a society by which sexual relationships and/or personality stabilization are provided for. It is distinguished from the structural-functional approach by the fact that these established practices are seen as the responses to human needs and values, ". . . whereas the structural-functionalist view behavior as the expected responses to positions in a system of mutually interrelated positions or roles."<sup>23</sup>

This framework has also been rejected because the major focus of this dissertation is the analysis of marriage, not the society of which marriage may be seen as merely one institution. The society is reviewed only for purposes of supporting the theoretically postulated type of marriage style as in fact probable. The methodology being used is also different than that used in institutional analysis. The research project does not do either lengthy historical analysis or cross-cultural comparisons of specific cases. Rather it limits both the time span to contemporary marriage and the social space to American marriage, more particularly marriages in Southern California.

Descriptive analysis is a key tool in the

---

<sup>23</sup>*Ibid.*

institutional approach. As Hill and Hansen observe, "Of the frameworks herein described, it remains the most clearly rooted in substantive analysis."<sup>24</sup> This research on young adult marriage is also descriptive and may thus appear to be formally similar. However, the object being described differs. The institutionalist would primarily be describing the society and only secondarily the family or the marriage, while this dissertation is primarily concerned with marriage and only secondarily with the society.

Institutional analysts have traditionally resorted to the use of typologies to facilitate comparative studies. This dissertation and research project does use the ideal type as a theoretical construct and thus does appear to use one concept from the institutional approach. However, it is not used in this dissertation for comparisons either historically or cross-culturally. It is instead used to transcend the uniqueness of the individual marriage in order to make scientific investigation possible.<sup>25</sup> It is true that such investigation as this can be the first step in a cross-cultural or historical comparison, but such is clearly beyond the intent of this research. Hopefully this research and its conclusions will be used later in a broader study involving historical comparisons, and

---

<sup>24</sup>Hill and Hansen, *op. cit.*, p. 306.

<sup>25</sup>See below, p. 79 on this specific use of typology.

utilizing the institution framework. It should be observed that the final chapter of this dissertation does touch upon some preliminary suggestions on a broader historical picture.

The Developmental Framework: The developmental approach is the most recently developed and the least clearly defined of the five approaches being considered here. Evalyn Duvall is the first and most outstanding user of this approach. It has been formed consciously out of the compatible elements of the other various approaches to family research. Hill and Hansen note that it

. . . is really an attempt to transcend the boundaries of several approaches though [sic] incorporation of their compatible sections into one unified scheme. From rural sociologists it borrowed the concept of stages of the family life cycle. From child psychologists and human development specialists came the concepts of developmental needs and tasks. From the sociologists engaged in work in the professions it incorporated the concept of the family as a convergence of inter-contingent careers. From the structure-function and interactional approaches were borrowed the concepts of age and sex roles, plurality patterns, functional prerequisites, and the many concepts associated with the family as a system of interacting actors.<sup>26</sup>

It is thus not always easily distinguished from the other approaches.

It defines the family as a "semi-closed system of

---

<sup>26</sup>Hill and Hansen, *op. cit.*, p. 307.

interacting personalities."<sup>27</sup> The same definition could be given to marriage, except that the interacting personalities would be limited to the husband and wife. Hill and Rodgers trace the evolution of this concept from the views of E. W. Burgess, which are basic to the interactional framework in family study. Thus the definition of marriage agrees with that given within the interactional framework.

The approach, however, tends to further operationally define marriage and the family in terms of the developmental tasks and roles appropriate to the various stages of the longitudinal career of the marriage or the family. This arises out of Freudian psychology as articulated by Sullivan, Erikson and Havighurst. This dissertation does not use tasks or roles as the units of analysis since early investigation seemed to indicate that for the married couple the performance of tasks and the choice of roles, while necessary, was not a primary concern of theirs in explicitly working on or talking about their marriage. Rather the relationship was primary and the tasks and roles were secondary.

This dissertation might be seen to fit into a developmental framework by virtue of the fact that it views a specific segment of time in the longitudinal

---

<sup>27</sup>Reuben Hill and Roy H. Rodgers, "The Developmental Approach," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, p. 178.

history of a marriage, namely, the early years of marriage. It is thus phase specific. However, it differs in so far as it does not attempt either by comparison or differentiation to relate this phase to the others of a complete longitudinal view of marriage. This dissertation thus does not follow explicitly a developmental framework, though it is hoped that it will contribute to the body of research on the first phase of marriage, the early years.

The developmental framework, while bearing many similarities to the one utilized in this dissertation, was not chosen because of its emphasis upon task and role performance. These were seen to be of secondary concern to the couples interviewed in the early stages of the project. Since their own view of their marriage was to be an important aspect of the research problem, it was considered wiser to use a framework that would do more justice to this aspect of the research problem.

The Interactional Framework: The interactional framework has been the most frequently used approach in America. Jay D. Schvaneveldt defines it in the following way:

The interactional framework is a system for viewing the personal relationship between husband and wife and parents and children. The family is conceived as a *unity of interacting personalities*. By this is meant a living, changing, growing thing. The framework views

the family not in the legal conception, not in any family contract, but rather in the interaction of its members.<sup>28</sup>

In a similar way, marriage can be viewed as a unity of the interacting personalities of husband and wife. The strength of this approach is its focus upon the internal interaction of the family or marriage. "The primary focus of the framework has not been with external or environmental factors as such, but with the *action* of the family members in constant flux."<sup>29</sup> This does not necessarily eliminate the possibility of viewing the larger system of society and the smaller system of the individual personality, but it does make them secondary. Mowrer and Mowrer define the unique unit of study in this approach to be the dynamic relationship between husband and wife.<sup>30</sup> In the family it is this relationship which has had a determinative role both temporally and dynamically.

Operationally this approach has been used in the study of such internal processes as ". . . role playing, status relations, communication problems, decision making,

---

<sup>28</sup>Jay D. Schvaneveldt, "The Interactional Framework in the Study of the Family," in Nye and Berardo, *op. cit.*, p. 97.

<sup>29</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 99.

<sup>30</sup>Ernest R. Mowrer and Harriet Mowrer, "The Social Psychology of Marriage," *American Sociological Review*, XVI (February 1957), 27-36.

stress reactions, and socialization processes."<sup>31</sup>

This conceptual framework was considered the best adapted to the purposes and nature of this research project. For the young adult in the first years of marriage, the husband-wife relationship is clearly the most prominent concern and requires the largest investment of time and energy. Preliminary investigation also indicated that it tended to be a highly valued part of the spouses' total lives. This interactional framework alone focuses specifically upon the relationship and upon interactional behavior, while permitting the inclusion of secondary systems in the total analysis.

As Defined for this Dissertation

The definition of marriage, following upon the definition of the family, within the interactional conceptual framework focuses upon the relationship interactions. Schvaneveldt gives this definition for the family:

A family consists of one or more men living with one or more women in a socially-sanctioned and more or less enduring sexual relationship, with socially-recognized rights and obligations, together with their offspring.<sup>32</sup>

This definition may be modified in such a way that it defines marriage. A marriage consists of one man living

---

<sup>31</sup>*Ibid.*; see also Hill and Hansen, *op. cit.*, p. 303.

<sup>32</sup>Schvaneveldt, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

with one woman in a socially sanctioned and more or less enduring relationship with socially recognized rights and obligations. The relationship called marriage is a unity of the two interacting personalities of the husband and wife. This definition is a rather traditional one and would not be usable if the sample population were to include some of the alternative life styles being engaged in by fringe groups in society. Since it is anticipated that the sample for this research project will exclude such fringe groups, due to the particular selection process utilized, this definition will be appropriate for this dissertation. This fact also explains why the various innovative definitions alluded to at the beginning of this chapter are not being more extensively discussed as possibly appropriate to this research. It should be noted that in the definition for marriage given above, the adjective "sexual" has not been included as it was in the definition of the family. It is being deleted because the relationship to be investigated in this research project is seen as more extensive than simply a sexual relationship. Often for the young adult in contemporary society marriage has become a relationship in which there is total personality contact. Thus it is necessary to define relationship broadly.

In conclusion, marriage is being defined for the purposes of this dissertation as a *relationship between one*

*man and one woman, each with a unique personality, who have chosen to live together, have fulfilled certain social requirements and are considered legally married.* Such a definition is consistent with the interactional framework within which this research is being done.

### Young Adult Marriage

The young adult marriage is the exclusive focus of this dissertation. The young adult is defined as a person between the ages of 18 and 30. The young adult marriage is a marriage in which both spouses are between the ages of 18 and 30.

## 2. STYLE

Since style is a concept that is central to this dissertation and since it is not a prominent research concept in the field of marriage and the family, it is necessary to define its meaning with some precision. This will be done by beginning with an elaborative definition<sup>33</sup> involving a review of its various uses and then by developing

---

<sup>33</sup>Eugene Levitt, "The Philosophy of Scientific Research," (unpublished address, 1964), p. 2, distinguishes between elaborative and scientific definitions. Elaborative definitions are "explanations of a word or concept in terms of other, simpler words or concepts." The scientific definition is more specific and precise and facilitates scientific research.

the more scientific definition.

#### Popular Usage

The contemporary usage of the term "life style" is in reference to the "way people live their lives."<sup>34</sup> Its primary focus is the observable, objective behavior of individuals or groups. Thus one hears of the life-style of the hippie, by which is meant his long hair, shabby jeans, open expressive of love and perhaps communal living. The emphasis is exclusively upon what the person does that is observable. Secondly, this term designates a category into which a large number of persons are grouped because of certain characteristics which they manifest. It is a collectivizing concept, rather than an individualizing one; nomothetic rather than ideographic. This concept of style has arisen out of its usage among fashion designers where, for example, one hears of the mini-style and the midi-style in clothing. It is significant, however, that the trend in fashions, automobiles and even edible goods has been to the proliferation of available choices, so that the person can individualize or personalize his own style. This suggests movement in a direction in which style is viewed less in terms of what is acceptable in one's circle of

---

<sup>34</sup>Allen J. Moore, "Life Style," *Christian Advocate*, xv:1 (January 7, 1971), 9.

acquaintances (nomothetic) and more in terms of its relationship to one's intrapersonal view of himself (ideographic). Style then becomes not just a "way of living one's life" but a way of expressing oneself in one's way of living.

#### Adlerian Usage

This concept of style brings into focus the primary emphasis that Adler had in his pioneering use of the term "style of life." Although Adler is not precise nor consistent in his use of that term, the major emphasis falls upon the inner dimensions of the individual. "The style of life commands all forms of expression; the whole commands the parts."<sup>35</sup> The style of life lies behind and determines the behavior, the expression. "This (self-consistent) unity we call the style of life of the individual. What is frequently labeled the ego is nothing more than the style of the individual."<sup>36</sup> Here again the style of life appears as the inner set patterns which determined behavior. This inner character of the style of life is further clarified as Adler indicates its fixedness. Adler believed that early in life the individual sets his own style. This

---

<sup>35</sup>Heinz Ansbacher and Rowena Ansbacher (eds.) *Individual Psychology of Alfred Adler* (New York: Basic Books, 1956), p. 175.

<sup>36</sup>*Ibid.*

occurred largely in terms of the goals which the individual set, which when attained gave the feeling of superiority (the ultimate goal of all individuals). Another concept crucial to the understanding of life style was that of the apperceptive schema (Apperceptionsschema).

The apperception connected with the law of movement is the way in which man looks at himself and the external world. In other words, it is the opinion which the child, and later in the same direction, the adult, has gained of himself.<sup>37</sup>

It was the Apperceptionsschema, the inner perceptual world of the individual, that was formative of the life style of the person.

All of these features of Adler's use of the term fuse to highlight the subjective or inner character of style of life. As Adler himself indicated,

In considering the structure of personality, the chief difficulty is that its unity, its particular style of life and goal, is not built upon objective reality, but upon the subjective view the individual takes of the facts of life. A conception, a view of a fact, is never the fact itself, and it is for this reason that human beings, all of whom live in the same world of facts, mold themselves differently.<sup>38</sup>

Adler's use of style then includes these features: It is inner or subjective. It is closely connected to the perceptual world of the individual and it has real meaning only in terms of that world. The objective observer can see behavior, but what that behavior means to the

---

<sup>37</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 182.

<sup>38</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 183.

individual is only knowable in terms of the individual's perceptions and goals.

The goal of superiority with each individual is personal and unique. It depends upon the meaning he gives to life. This meaning is not a matter of words. It is built up in his style of life and runs through it like a strange melody of his own creation. In his style of life, he does not express his goal so that we can formulate it for all times. He expresses it vaguely so that we must guess at it from the indications he gives.<sup>39</sup>

The style is individual, personal and unique. No two persons have the same style of life. Finally Adler saw style of life as consistent. It never changed, but was only played out in different situations.

#### The Life-world Concept of Phenomenological

##### Existentialism

These two uses of style, popular and Adlerian, tend toward polar opposites. One focuses upon external behavior, the other on internal process and perception; the one on categorization, the other on individualization; the one is objective, the other subjective. The phenomenological existentialists have proposed the concept of "world" or "life-world" as a bridge between these polarities. They argue that

. . . the person and his world are a unitary structural whole; the hyphenation of the phrase being-in-the-world expresses precisely that. The two poles, self and world, are always dialectically related. Self implies

---

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 181.

world and world self; there is neither without the other, and each is understandable in terms of the other.<sup>40</sup>

Rollo May gives this definition to world:

World is the structure of meaningful relationships in which a person exists and in the design of which he participates.<sup>41</sup>

This world has three distinct modes, *Umwelt*, *Mitwelt* and *Eigenwelt*. *Umwelt* is the environment, primarily biological; *Mitwelt* is the world of relationships with other people; and *Eigenwelt* is the basis upon which the real world receives meaning for each individual. All three of these are indispensable to the concept of life-world.

Style in relationship to life-world is the "way" that characterizes the life-world. It is the unique shape or form which the individual gives to the combinations and inter-relationships within his particular life-world. Style thus involves objective behavior and subjective experience. It is composed of ways of acting and the meanings these ways of acting have for the individual. These meanings are the product of the intentionality of all being and consequently of all being's action. "By intentionality I mean the structure that gives meaning to our experience."<sup>42</sup>

---

<sup>40</sup>Rollo May (ed.) *Existence* (New York: Basic Books, 1958), p. 59.

<sup>41</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>42</sup>Rollo May, *Love and Will* (New York: Norton, 1969), p. 223.

As May asserts, it is this concept of intentionality that is the bridge between the objective world of publicly observed behavior and the subjective world of lived experience.

Intentionality is the bridge. It is the structure of meaning that makes it possible for us, subjects that we are, to see and understand the outside world, objective as it is. In intentionality, the dichotomy between subject and object is partially overcome.<sup>43</sup>

Intentionality involves two clearly discernible aspects. Understanding is the cognitive dimension and indicates that my rational faculties are always operative in intentional activity. To understand is to perceive someone or something in relationship to already experienced beings and objects. This perception and the consequent understanding is both conscious and unconscious. I may or may not be aware of the understanding involved in the intentional act, but it is nevertheless related to the perceptions I have had and am having.

Secondly, will is the commitment dimension. For an action to be intentional, some commitment is involved. It is not an academic exercise and meaning is not the product solely of understanding. I will to do and then I provide meaning to my life.

The conclusion, therefore, to which our argument points is that every meaning has within it a commitment. And this does not refer to the use of my muscles to

---

<sup>43</sup>Ibid., p. 225.

accomplish the action after I get an idea. . . . Sheer movement of the muscles is exactly what you *don't* have. You have, rather, a human being *intending* something. And you cannot understand the overt behavior except as you see it in relation to, and as an expression of, its intention. Meaning has no meaning apart from intention. Each act of consciousness tends toward something, is a turning of the person toward something, and has within it, no matter how latent, some push toward a direction of action.

Cognition, or knowing, and conation, or willing, then, go together. We could not have one without the other. This is why commitment is so important. If I do not will something, I could never know it; and if I do not know something, I would never have any content for my willing. In this sense, it can be said directly that man makes his own meaning.<sup>44</sup>

May applies the concept of intentionality to acts; I am applying the concept to style. *Style is the intentional way of acting.* "Acting" indicates the publicly observable behavior which forms the objective elements in the style. "Way" or "pattern" indicates the shape or form that these activities are given by the actor in his environment. "Intentional" indicates that the patterned activity is motivated by the person's perceptions of himself in that specific environment. It is an intentional pattern or way because it bears specific meaning, which predisposes him to action. This predisposition involves commitment to the activity, emotionally and rationally.

A style thus involves three major components--the behavioral component, the cognitive component and the commitment component. For this dissertation and research the

---

<sup>44</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 230.

behavioral component has been defined below in terms of the units of behavior which make a marriage. The commitment component is the affective and/or rational commitment that a person makes toward the performance of marital activities. It is the disposition of a person to act in a certain way, based upon his beliefs, attitudes and values. This is measurable directly through attitude statements and indirectly through determination of time spent, money spent, or expressed interest in certain activities. The cognitive component is the perceptual field of the individual. It is the meaning, conscious and unconscious, which he gives or has given to a certain activity and which then becomes a crucial first step in determining action.

#### The Environment and Style

The environment functions in two ways in relationship to style. First, it is in the interface of environment and self or person that the perceptual world of the individual is created. The person, with certain relatively stable thrusts or needs (primarily thrusts to be affirmed as worthwhile) encounters his environment and is then forced to decide what is the best way to get the needs met. His conclusion to this existential problem becomes his perceptual understanding of himself in his world. The environment is the hard reality in relationship to which the person defines and perceives himself.

The second function of environment is that it limits the choices available for the creation of a life-style. The environment is not an exhaustive collection of choices, but rather provides only limited number of options which the individual can choose from in the creation of his unique style. The environment can be said to write the script of available choices.

Thus the researching of any style, so defined, necessarily involves the observation of the behavior, the meaning of the behavior and the degree of commitment to that behavior. A unit of external behavior (publicly observable act) is an insufficiently simple unit for it can conceal information crucial to the question of marital style here being considered. For example, the observation that a person is going to the bank does not indicate what meaning that act has for the individual. He may go to make a deposit or to rob the bank--both of which indicate radically different styles. Thus this dissertation seeks to look at all three components of style.

The description of a style involves the elaboration of the various characteristic behaviors, meanings and commitments that form an integrated part of that style. The term "characteristic" shall be reserved in this dissertation to describe the features of a style.

### 3. MARITAL STYLE

#### Defined

Combining the definitions of style and of marriage, a definition of marital style is obtained. Marital style is defined as the intentional way of acting, or the intentional pattern of behavior, in the dyadic relationship of husband and wife. This intentional pattern of behavior is the creation of the two spouses, though influenced by the environment. Since marriage is defined in this way it becomes operationally possible to abstract marriage in order to better observe the internal pattern of behavior, knowing full well that a completely adequate explanatory theory would need to include the external environmental factors and the personality dynamics as important variables.

It should be noted that a marital style is unique to each spouse, rather than being unique to the couple. Style has already been defined to include intentionality, which is unique to the person. Thus the observation of a style of marriage requires focusing upon the individual. Also the results obtained may well differ for each spouse, even though they together have formed only one relationship called marriage.<sup>45</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup>It would be interesting to test the hypothesis that marital happiness might be negatively correlated with

Basic Terms in the Description of  
Patterns of Behavior

Behavior: A behavior is understood to be a publicly observable act<sup>46</sup> which can be distinguished as a unity, having a beginning and an ending, e.g. a kiss, a visit to the theater. Ideally, the simpler the unit of behavior the less likely does it conceal other information and variations which may be crucial to the scientific study. However, when dealing with large systems such as marriage, over an extended period of time, the number of simple units is massive and the magnitude of the number of discernible simple units is directly proportional to the magnitude of the research problem. At the present time, the capability and skills for dealing with the large quantity of simple units in a marriage is not possessed by researchers. Thus it is necessary to work with the smallest units possible, within the limitations of theory and research methodology.

Marital Sub-systems: The units of behavior of consequence to this dissertation fall into three sub-systems

---

the difference between the marital styles of the two spouses.

<sup>46</sup>Georg Karlsson, *Adaptability and Communication in Marriage* (Totowa, N.J.: Bedminster Press, 1963), pp. 13-15.

of the marital system (see Figure 1). The sub-systems are distinguished by the primary object relations involved in the behavioral units. The transactional sub-system (A) involves the behavior of the marital system in relation to the larger social system. It is that behavior of the marital system which is of immediate concern to the continued positive functioning of the society at large. Sociologists have spoken of this in terms of family functions.<sup>47</sup> Since the analysis of functions belongs to the larger analysis of society, and the concern of this dissertation is with the internal workings of the marital system, only brief reference will be made to the functions performed by the hypothesized marital type.

The interactional sub-system (B) is that behavior in which the primary objects in relationship are the husband and wife. Continued positive functioning of this sub-system is crucial to the maintenance and growth of the marriage. Sociologists have traditionally talked of this in terms of role performance and task accomplishment.<sup>48</sup>

The actional sub-system (C) is that behavior in

---

<sup>47</sup>Hill and Hansen, *op. cit.*, identify this approach to the study of the family and marriage as the structural-functional approach. See also Pitts, *op. cit.*

<sup>48</sup>Parsons typifies this approach in Talcott Parsons and R. F. Bales, *Family, Socialization and Interaction Process* (New York: Free Press, 1955).

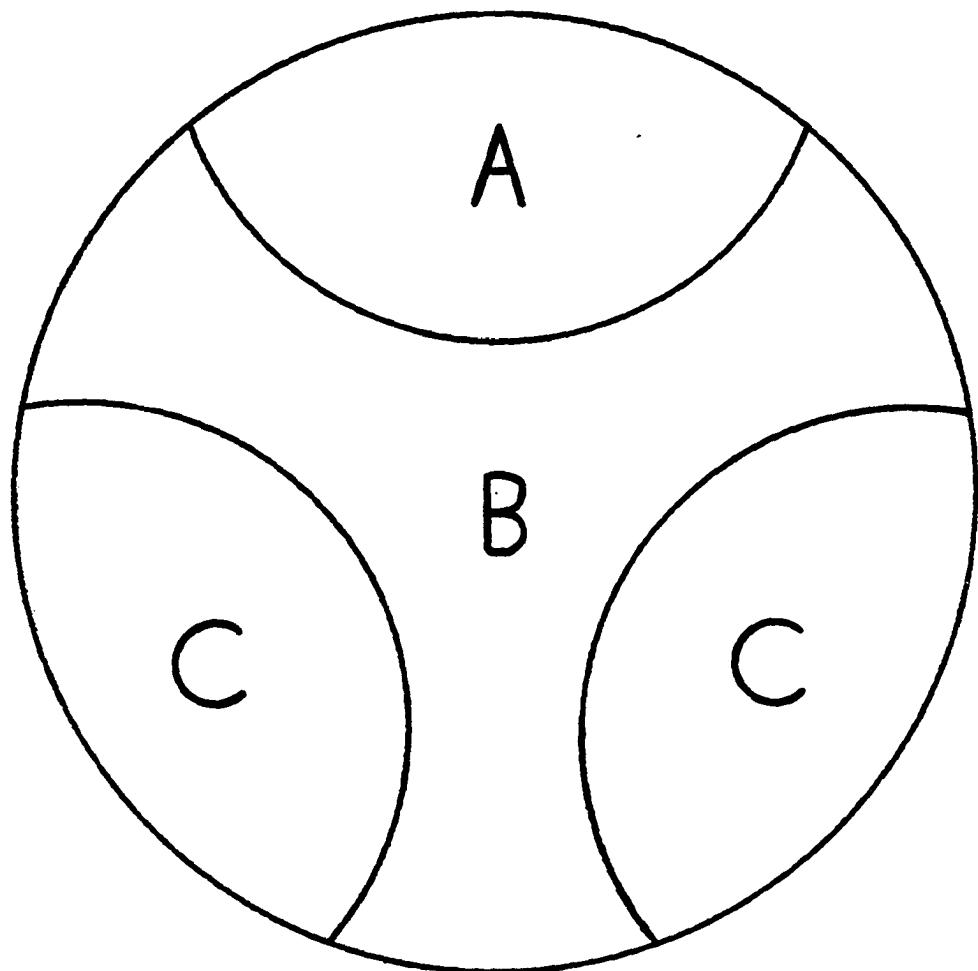


FIGURE 1

MARITAL SUB-SYSTEMS

- A - Transactional Sub-system
- B - Interactional Sub-system
- C - Actional Sub-system

which the person acts for himself. Its primary importance is to the continued positive functioning of the individual as an individual. Up until recently this has been the domain of the psychologist, especially the psychoanalytically oriented therapist.<sup>49</sup> Although distinct, each of these systems have secondary significance for the others because they are inter-related.

The Patterning Process: Behavior is patterned into a way of acting as a result of the fact that it is an individual who acts in a social and physical environment. These environments establish the limits which the person cannot violate without paying some kind of price. Within these defined limits, however, the individual pursues a course of patterning his own life in response to the drives of his own dynamic self. Sigmund Freud, Carl Jung, and Alfred Adler were major contributors toward elucidating these inner dynamics of the person. Alfred Adler's view, upon which this dissertation significantly builds, saw the individual as determined to achieve one goal, the feeling of superiority. The person by the age of five, he concluded, has decided that there are a few unique ways in which he can achieve this major goal.

---

<sup>49</sup>Martin Grotjahn, "Clinical Illustrations from Psychoanalytic Family Therapy," in Bernard Greene (ed.) *Psychoterapies of Marital Disharmony* (New York: Free Press, 1965), pp. 169-186.

It is the child's work to create, in the stream of development, the mental structure of a style of life and the appropriate emotions associated with it. The child's emotional, and as yet barely grasped capacity of action, serves him as a standard of his creative power in an environment that is by no means neutral, and provides a very indifferent preparatory school for life. Building on a subjective impression, and guided often by successes or defeats that supply insufficient criteria, the child forms for himself a path, a goal, and a vision of a height lying in the future.<sup>50</sup>

These ways become the patterning influence of his behavior.

The individual person is seen also in this dissertation and research to be seeking after one goal, that is the confirmation of an inner intuitive knowledge (not necessarily conscious) that he as a being is worthful. This one goal exercises a shaping influence upon all behavior in that the individual perceives the anticipated behaviors to be accomplishing his desired goal. This is the source of the patterning of behavior which in a dyadic relationship of husband and wife is here called marriage. The thrust to pattern one's behavior arises out of the inner dimensions of personality and is shaped in confrontation with the available options provided by a social and physical system.

---

<sup>50</sup>Alfred Adler, *Social Interest* (New York: Capricorn Books, 1964), p. 39.

### The Model

This definition of marital style is represented in Fig. 2. Each particular individual puts all the various actions together into a unique pattern. By moving the lines to increase or decrease the relative spaces within the circle, indication is given of the strength of commitment or the importance that the area has for the individual. Elimination and addition of certain areas also indicates exclusion or inclusion of different characteristic behaviors in that particular style. The cognitive component is not illustrated because it involves the meaning dimension which does not lend itself to figurative representation.

The sphere or categories here indicated generally have been the various areas that have been present in American marital styles.<sup>51</sup> Thus the comparison of American styles of marriage takes the form of variations

---

<sup>51</sup>Victor A. Christopherson, Joseph S. Vandiver and Marie N. Crueger, "The Married College Student, 1959," *Marriage and Family Living*, XXII (May 1960), 122-128, selected these areas as the major areas of a marriage. So did Robert Ryder, "Dimensions of Early Marriage," *Family Process*, IX (March 1970), 51-68; D. Wells Goodrich, Robert Ryder and Harold Raush, "Patterns of Newlywed Marriage," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:3 (August 1968), 383-391; and Harold Raush, Wells Goodrich and John Campbell, "Adaptation to the First Years of Marriage," *Psychiatry*, XXVI:4 (November 1963), 368-380.

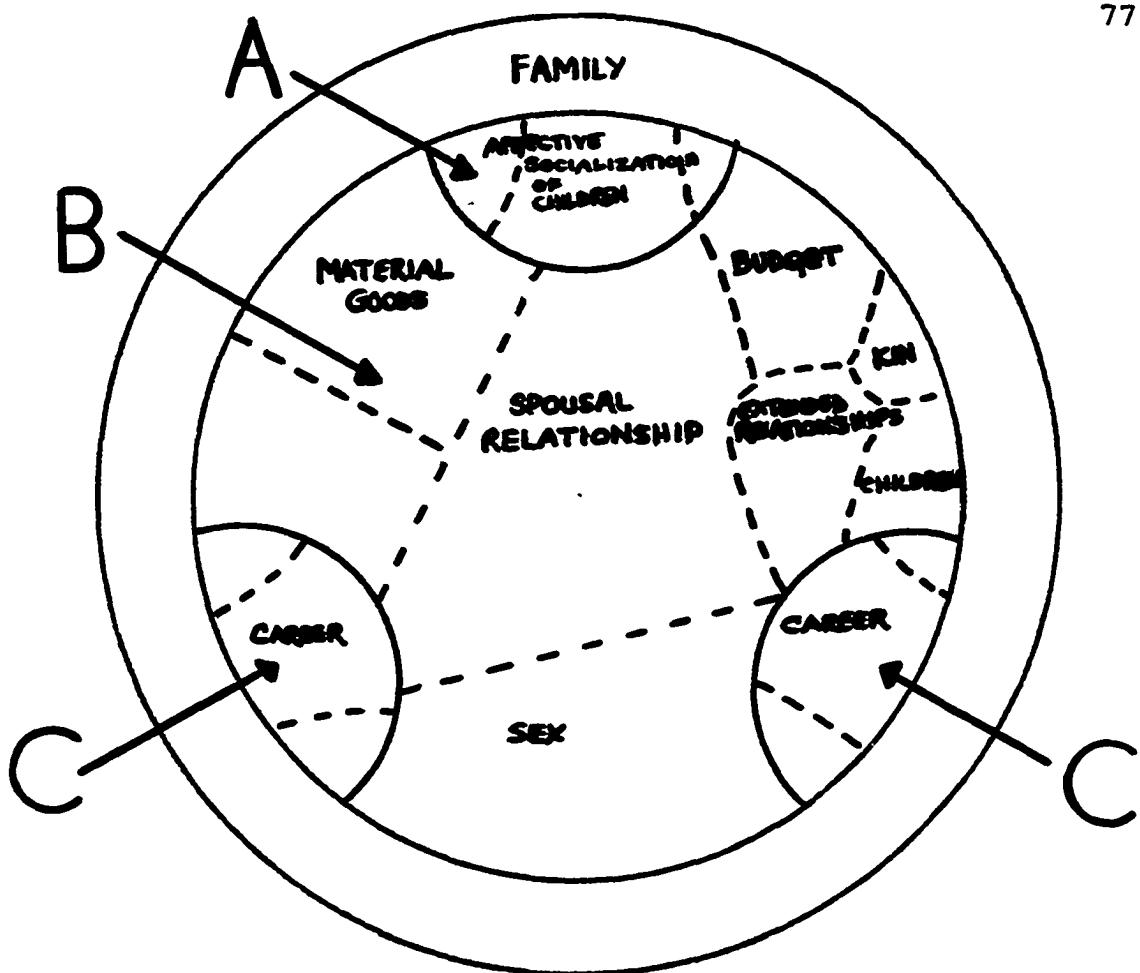


FIGURE 2  
MARITAL STYLE MODEL

A - Transactional Sub-system

B - Interactional Sub-system

C - Actional Sub-system

within this basic set of behavior areas. The sub-systems are represented by solid lines in Fig. 2.

Though a marriage is one pattern of behavior formed by two persons, a marriage style is that behavior plus the understanding of that behavior by each spouse. Thus the observation of marital style must include the perceptions of the individual spouses.

#### 4. TYPE

##### Defined

Style has been defined above as unique. Science, however, deals only with the recurrent, the general and the uniform.

The uniformity of nature is a basic assumption of science, and all that science can do is to demonstrate specific uniformities that justify keeping the assumption. The demonstration of uniformities involves the comprehension of data of experience, which in turn involves the conceptual creation of order out of a vast diversity of experience. This entails the analytic elimination of the unique, and the construction of a conceptual order of things wherein the repetitive and interrelated aspects of phenomena are exposed.<sup>52</sup>

For this conceptual ordering of the diversity of marital styles, this dissertation utilizes the constructed type.

It is defined as

. . . a purposive, planned selection, abstraction, combination and (sometimes) accentuation of a set of

---

<sup>52</sup>McKinney, *op. cit.*, p. 2.

criteria with empirical referents that serves as a basis for comparisons of empirical cases.<sup>53</sup>

The construction of a type develops out of the theory (logically interrelated body of laws) held and some initial indication of the empirical situation in which the problem being studied occurs. The general guides for the selection of traits or "set of criteria" are that they be objectively probable, causally adequate,<sup>54</sup> and possess discriminatory power. The traits are not mere theoretical possibilities but are also empirically probable. The fact that they are such indicates the very close relationship that the construction of a type has to the analysis of the actual social situation. Thus in this dissertation the hypothesized type emerges directly out of an analysis of the contemporary situation through use of empirical observation and a review of empirical research.

The traits are causally adequate insofar as their existence does constitute the particular type constructed and are not irrelevant to the problem being investigated. The possession of discriminatory power within a larger population or an extended time period marks the type as in itself distinct and hence useful

---

<sup>53</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 3.

<sup>54</sup>*Ibid.*, see page 13.

for comparison and improved understanding of the problem area.

The traits are also abstracted from the infinite variety of unique experiences. They represent important elements of experience but are neither unique to nor exhaustively descriptive of experience. In addition for this project the traits are accentuated so that they become pure traits. All actual experiences are approximations or variations of the traits. Thus the type constructed in this project may be called an "ideal type" because it is composed of pure traits.<sup>55</sup>

#### Types of Marital Style

Because the type proposed in this dissertation is a type of marital style, it will be composed of behavioral, cognitive and commitment components, as demanded by the definition of style given above. The traits of the type will also be governed by the characteristics of the marital styles being examined. In the transactional sphere no traits will be specified for this research project since that is more germane to a broader sociological analysis of society and because present marital styles involve few functions. The traits of the type will then

---

<sup>55</sup>See Sirjamaki, *op. cit.*, p. 36.

fit into the following areas (see also Figure 3):

- 1) spousal relationship; 2) the meaning of marriage;
- 3) sexual relations; 4) leisure time; 5) kinship relations; 6) family size; 7) vocations; and 8) standard of living.

#### Value of Typologies

The construction of an ideal type serves to simplify the mass of data by identifying those traits that possess discriminatory power within a sample population. In this sense it serves to bring some comprehension to a body of data that previously appeared chaotic and unintelligible. For the scientist engaged in exploratory research it becomes a reference point for the analysis of observed situations. With regard to the unique, the type becomes the universal object to which every unique occurrence can be compared. This facilitates observation and the measurement of actual unique behavior, by providing a standard from which deviation can be statistically measured. Type formation also serves the purposes of historical comparison. The nature and extent of change can be better assessed through the comparison of the ideal types constructed for each particular epoch. This is true of the future as well since a better understanding of the past and the present

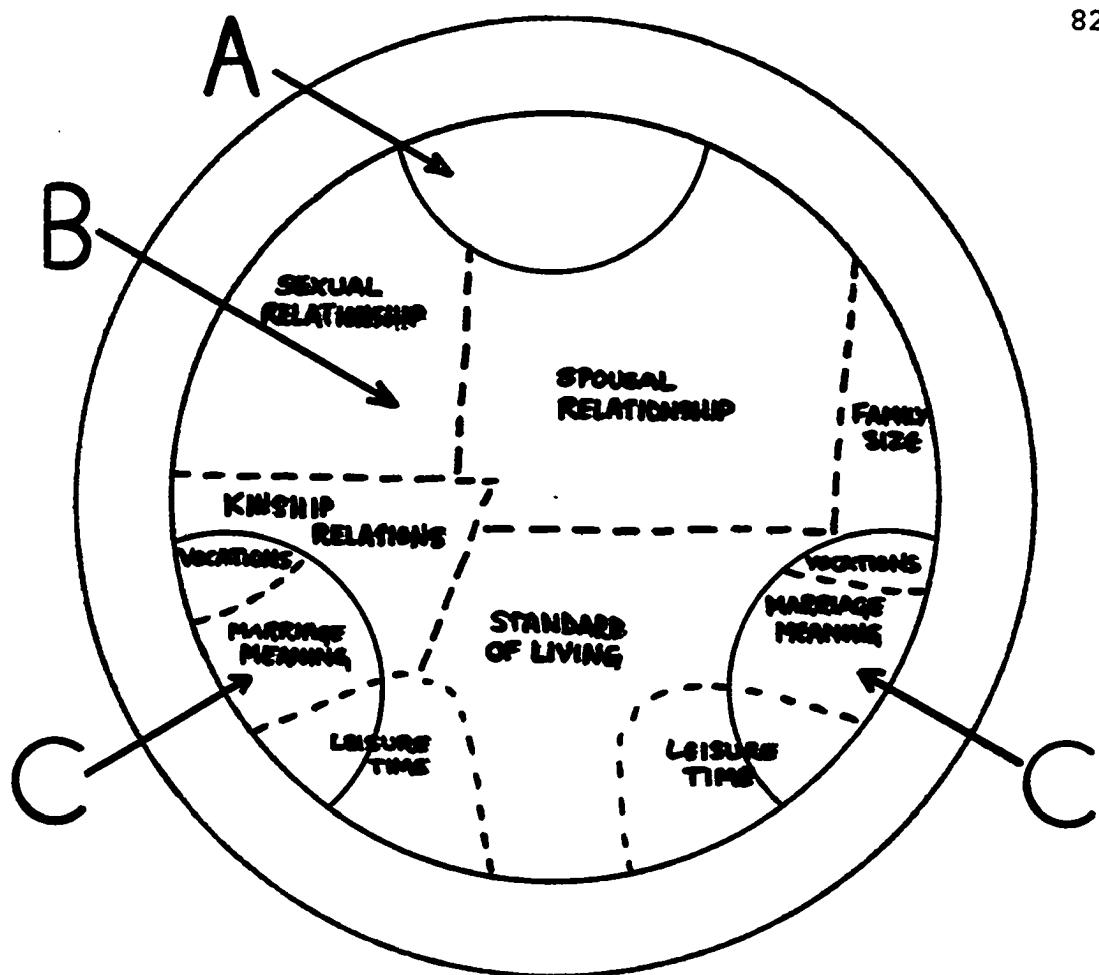


FIGURE 3

## MARITAL TYPE MODEL

A - Transactional Sub-system

B - Interactional Sub-system

C - Actional Sub-system

is the best base for prediction about the future.<sup>56</sup>

In conclusion this chapter has defined four major concepts, namely, marriage, style, marital style and type. Marriage is the relationship between one man and one woman, each with a unique personality, who have chosen to live together, have fulfilled certain social requirements and are considered married. In arriving at this definition, the five major conceptual frameworks utilized in marriage and family research were reviewed and this dissertation was located within the interactional framework. Style was defined as an intentional way of acting, involving behavioral, cognitive and commitment components. Marital style was defined as the intentional way of acting in the dyadic relationship of husband and wife. A model for marital style was also constructed. Type was defined as a "purposive, planned selection, abstraction, combination and (sometimes) accentuation of a set of criteria with empirical referents. . . ."<sup>57</sup>

---

56One function that type formation does not serve is that of being an ethical ideal. It is descriptive of an observed situation or condition. The type constructed in this dissertation is not a Christian type of marital style to which an ethical imperative can be attached. It is a tool to be used to illuminate the present situation in which Christians have been and will be making ethical choices.

57McKinney, *op. cit.*, p. 2.

This definition was then applied to the concept of a type of marital style and the major trait areas were identified.

## CHAPTER III

### THE EXPRESSIVE TYPE IN THE LITERATURE

For the investigation of the nature of the young adult marriage in contemporary society, this research has proposed the use of an ideal type against which empirical styles of marriage can be compared. One criterion of the ideal type is that it have empirical referents and hence be empirically probable. This chapter reviews the relevant literature, both theoretical and research oriented, in order to postulate such an empirically probable type. The first section reviews the present socio-cultural situation and draws primarily upon theoretical literature. The second section reviews the relevant research in two areas, student marriages and young adult marriages. The final section presents the theoretical type, as supported by the preceding review of the literature and by the exploratory group interviews conducted as a part of this research.

#### 1. REVIEW OF THE SOCIO-CULTURAL SITUATION

A number of features of the present socio-cultural situation in America have direct effect upon the styles of marriage being found today. The openness of society, sex-role diffusion, emotional bonds within marriage, play, sexual relationships, family size and kinship relations

are the major features that are reviewed in this section.

### The Open Society and the Happy Marriage

The close-knit and tightly-defined societal structure of the small community in rural America has given way to a highly pluralistic metropolitan society. This has meant that the available choices in all areas of a person's life have multiplied. Where once there was a well defined cultural image of the good American wife and the good American husband, there is now a vacuum due to all the acceptable options available. The closed community where options were limited has given way to the open community where the options are numerous. John Mogey defined the closed community as

. . . one where the members share many reciprocal roles in kinship networks, in work groups, and in recreation, and as a consequence, have developed a distinctive subculture of their own. Communities of this type are scenes of intense inter-familial cooperation and are cohesive, homogenous in cultural values, and closed against non-members.<sup>1</sup>

Marriage and marital roles are well defined by this kind of community and the individual is left to adjust to them. In open communities, defined as "those where members have selective attachments to a variety of associations or

---

<sup>1</sup>John Mogey, "Family and Community in Urban-Industrial Societies," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family* (Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964), p. 516.

secondary groups,"<sup>2</sup> the opposite is true. The community is not unified and thus has limited power to define marriage and marital roles. Harold Raush, Wells Goodrich and John D. Campbell state that ". . . marriage has shifted from what we shall call a closed or predefined structure to what we shall call an open or emergent structure."<sup>3</sup> One recourse for each spouse in such a situation of anomie is to define his own working relationship which meets his own needs and desires. Marriage is then an individual creation. Richard Farson comments,

. . . I think we are going to institute counter measures [to the homogenization in society] that lessen the stigma attached to being different; and we shall come to value whatever is unique and different in ourselves and others, so that we may come to enjoy a kind of pluralism.<sup>4</sup>

The extension of uniqueness and individuality into more areas of a marriage than was possible in the past fits well with the spirit of individualism present in America. Such a spirit of individualism coincides with an open society in which the criteria of a successful marriage has shifted

---

<sup>2</sup>Ibid.

<sup>3</sup>Harold Raush, Wells Goodrich, and John D. Campbell, "Adaptation to the First Years of Marriage," *Psychiatry*, XXVI:4 (November 1963), 371.

<sup>4</sup>Richard E. Farson, *et. al.*, *The Future of the Family* (New York: Family Service Association of America, 1969), pp. 59-60.

from adequate performance of socially defined functions to that of personally defined happiness.

The accent on happiness in marriage is an expression of the emphasis upon individualism in American society. Individualism is an expression of the American creed of freedom, freedom of the individual to develop his own tastes and to live according to his own plan. The happiness of the individual, more than the welfare of the group, is the controlling consideration.<sup>5</sup>

Another prime indication of the necessity of change in the criteria for the evaluation of the successful marriage and family is the decrease in the social functions performed by them. William Ogburn sixty years ago detailed this decrease<sup>6</sup> and later with Meyer Nimkoff updated this change.<sup>7</sup> In the small community and on the farm, the family was the production unit, the consumption unit, the educational unit, the religious unit and the socialization unit. Now these have been given over to other agencies and institutions and the functions of the family have been limited to child-birth, early socialization of the children and stabilization of adult personalities.<sup>8</sup> Even these functions, as Roger Mehl points out, are minimally regu-

---

<sup>5</sup>Meyer F. Nimkoff, *Comparative Family Systems* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1965), p. 339.

<sup>6</sup>William F. Ogburn, *Social Change* (New York: Viking Press, 1922).

<sup>7</sup>William F. Ogburn and Meyer F. Nimkoff, *Technology and the Changing Family* (New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1955).

<sup>8</sup>Robert R. Bell, *Marriage and Family Interaction* (Homewood, Ill.: Dorsey Press, 1963), p. 8. See also

lated by society.

In general the functions that remain to the family are precisely those which a social organization can neither assume nor codify. For this reason they are difficult to specify. The modern family is called upon to invent its own functions. . . .<sup>9</sup>

The decrease in the functions of the family and the minimal regulation of those which remain, means that successful performance of family functions cannot be the criteria for happiness. Rather marriages are cast upon their own internal resources in working out what is to be their unique style, adequately productive of happiness as they envision it.

#### Sex-role Diffusion

A similar situation has developed in regards to sex-role definitions. The Feminist movement has pressed for a reexamination of sexually-identified roles and stereotypes.<sup>10</sup> Women are questioning more and accepting less. Thus the newly married has no culturally supported image of the good wife or good husband to which he or she can turn. The fringe young adult movements, such as the

---

Talcott Parsons and R. F. Bales, *Family Socialization and Interaction* (New York: Free Press, 1955).

<sup>9</sup>Roger Mehl, *Society and Love* (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1964), p. 130.

<sup>10</sup>See Panos D. Bardos, "Family Forms and Variations Historically Considered," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, p. 457.

hippies, have further challenged the definitions of what it is to be a man or a woman. Long hair is no longer an adequate definition of being a woman. The large student population among young adults has also indirectly questioned sex-role definitions. Following World War II, the married veteran entered the ranks of the student and the wives were of necessity frequently given the role of economic provider--a traditional male role. This pattern continued, however, long after the war veterans left college, as there developed a cultural regard for higher levels of education. Thus the person became a student for more years of his life and yet was unwilling to delay marriage. Wives then continued to be the economic providers. The working wife, however, is also a result of the couple's desire to quickly establish themselves as a family at the level of living of their family of origin. Nelson Foote observes,

The age of consumption, as it has been called, seems to lead paradoxically in the direction of both husbands and wives being gainfully employed away from home, except during children's pre-school years.<sup>11</sup>

The Feminist movement, the fringe youth groups, and the longer period of education have converged to bring about a diffusion of sex-role definitions within the structures of young adult marriage.

---

<sup>11</sup>Nelson Foote, "New Roles for Men and Women," (unpublished address, 1961).

### Marriage as an Emotional Bond

Correlated with sex-role diffusion has been an equalization process in the marital unit. William Burgess and Harvey Locke in 1960 already claimed that marriage was developing a companionate style.<sup>12</sup> Similarly Miller and Swanson found a colleague style developing in which the spouses are colleagues in work, in play and at home.<sup>13</sup> Today egalitarianism in marriage is almost universally accepted as a coming, if not already present, phenomenon. One recent indication of this is the popularity of Lamaze child-birth and rooming-in hospital procedures. Alice Rossi comments,

The recent increase in natural childbirth, prenatal courses for expectant fathers and greater participation of men during childbirth and postnatal care of the infant may therefore be consequences of greater sharing between husband and wife when both work and jointly maintain their new households during the early months of marriage.<sup>14</sup>

Such equality of relationship and mutual involvement in many areas of marriage has brought about a very different kind of contact between spouses. On the farm and in the

---

<sup>12</sup>William Burgess and Harvey Locke, *The Family* (New York: American Book, 1960), p. 450.

<sup>13</sup>Daniel R. Miller and Guy E. Swanson, *The Changing American Parent* (New York: Wiley, 1958).

<sup>14</sup>Alice S. Rossi, "Transition to Parenthood," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:1 (February 1968), footnote p. 31.

suburbs they formerly related as actors in specified roles. Now their contact is a total contact and each comes to know the other in almost every area of living, not just in specified roles. Clifford Kirkpatrick says,

The relationship between a modern married couple involves total personality contact. At one time, it was merely one role, say that of wife and mother which was interwoven with one role of the husband--namely that of father-provider. Now a more inclusive comradeship is expected and often obtained.<sup>15</sup>

This total personality contact is coupled with a situation in other systems in which the individual finds increasingly less satisfaction. Particularly is this true in a person's job. Anthony J. Wiener says that because this is so ". . . the family function of providing emotional maintenance for its members will become even more burdensome."<sup>16</sup> The increase of leisure through such things as the four-day, 40-hour week, is one indication that the job is of secondary or tertiary importance to persons in our world. Similarly spouses have few investments in other activities or associations and so are cast back upon the family or the marriage for emotional gratification. The non-familial world is one of brief impersonal contacts and yet is highly demanding. Richard Farson claims that

The family will, in a sense, become a rehabilitation

---

<sup>15</sup>Clifford Kirkpatrick, *The Family as Process and Institution* (New York: Ronald Press, 1963), p. 143.

<sup>16</sup>Farson, *op. cit.*, p. 19.

agent, a buffer against a very complex and demanding world in which family members constitute our only advocates, the only people who are for us.<sup>17</sup>

It is positively adaptive for the bonds of the family to be emotional rather than functional. For the young adult this means that the spouse will be turned to for emotional support and gratification, as well as emotional ventilation.

Along with this situation which seems to be demanding a more emotionally-satisfying relationship in marriage has come the growing demand by many individuals for more emotionally-satisfying relationships with their friends and acquaintances. The psychologizing of our culture, depicted by Philip Rieff in *The Triumph of the Therapeutic*,<sup>18</sup> has created a desire for personal growth through emotionally-intense encounters with others. Popular literature and the encounter groups such as those at Esalen (Big Sur, California) are indications of a popular desire for such personal growth and emotionally more satisfying relationships. As Farson writes, ". . . people everywhere are increasingly demanding it; they are no longer content to live composed, serene, calm, bland lives."<sup>19</sup> The young adult has grown

---

<sup>17</sup>Ibid., p. 59.

<sup>18</sup>Philip Rieff, *The Triumph of the Therapeutic* (New York: Harper & Row, 1966).

<sup>19</sup>Farson, *op. cit.*, p. 60.

up in this psychologized atmosphere and has been a part of it from birth. The exploratory interviews conducted for this project also suggested that he has reflected on the marriage of his parents and views it as cold and unemotional. So he has set out deliberately to create in depth emotional involvement in his marriage because he finds it both more satisfying and more needed.

The peer culture, which was strong with these young adults when they were teens, further strengthens this desire for emotionally-intense spousal relationships. They have rejected the guidelines of the elders, as Margaret Mead suggests,<sup>20</sup> and have turned to the same aged spouse with whom to work out a solution to their experienced pain in living.

Egalitarianism, total personality contact, decreased satisfaction in work, the psychologizing of our culture and the experience of intense peer relationships all tend to support the desire and expectation of the young adult for emotionally-intense relationships of considerable depth with their spouses.

### Play

The bonds of the young adult marriage are largely

---

<sup>20</sup>Margaret Mead, *Culture and Commitment* (Garden City: Doubleday, 1970).

emotional bonds, not functional, and their continued existence will increasingly depend on what Nimkoff calls "cooperation in play" and on "being" rather than "doing."<sup>21</sup> They want to be emotionally more open with each other and to sustain such emotional involvement and emotional intensity, they will "play" much together. Play provides the kind of dramatic relief needed to sustain the intense total personality contact that young adults are setting out to create in their marriages.

Thus leisure activities are engaged in together within the context of play or recreation. Nimkoff indicates the nature of these leisure activities when he says,

Congeniality in play becomes an important test of compatibility and the success or failure of the marriage turns more often than ever before on whether the mates are congenial playmates.<sup>22</sup>

The newly evolving concept of marriage as recreation is diffused throughout the marital experience. Sexual intercourse is more for pleasure than for procreation. Children are for enjoyment, not profit. Eating, a survival function, is replaced by dining, a pleasurable activity. The home, once a shelter, becomes a museum, theater or play house. The criterion of a successful marriage is personal happiness, an emotion similar to joy in play.

---

<sup>21</sup>Nimkoff, *op. cit.*, p. 366.   <sup>22</sup>*Ibid.*

Sexual Relationship

It has been observed that the present age is the age of the sexual revolution. Herbert Otto in a recent book entitled, *The New Sexuality*, observes,

As an integral part of the emergent New Sexuality, a number of key issues and areas are in the process of receiving considerable attention. Several experts have recently gone on record with the observation that what is currently described as the "Sexual Revolution" is taking place more on a verbal and attitudinal than on an action level. There is no question that a vastly greater number of people subscribe to a sexual liberalism than act it out, but this too is shifting.<sup>23</sup>

The research of Masters and Johnson and the Kinsey institute has tended to focus upon behavior.<sup>24</sup>, <sup>25</sup> As helpful and as necessary as such research has been, little is yet known about the attitudes toward sexuality and the communications on sexuality which are to be found among people, particularly among the young adults.

Based upon their own personal observation and

---

<sup>23</sup>Herbert Otto, "The New Sexuality: An Introduction," in his *The New Sexuality* (Palo Alto, Calif.: Science and Behavior Books, 1971), p. 8.

<sup>24</sup>William H. Masters and Virginia E. Johnson, *Human Sexual Response* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1966); and William H. Masters and Virginia E. Johnson, *Human Sexual Inadequacy* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1970).

<sup>25</sup>Alfred Kinsey, Wardell B. Pomeroy, and Clyde E. Martin, *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male* (Philadelphia: Saunders, 1948); and Alfred Kinsey, Wardell B. Pomeroy, and Clyde E. Martin, *Sexual Behavior in the Human Female* (Philadelphia: Saunders, 1953).

reflection some individuals have suggested some important shifts in attitudes and behavior. John F. Cuber has suggested that sexual behavior is varied and is related to a more general relationship style. He says,

There is increasing agreement among both specialists and knowledgeable laymen that sexual behavior is highly variable as to frequency, form and importance in total life style.

Not quite so well known is the growing recognition that these various sexual styles may all be not only workable but gratifying to the people who practice them. It may, however, not be enough merely to know that various styles exist and work, the important point is that they do not exist and work in a vacuum. Rather, they exist and work within a more total life fabric for each individual or pair. Nor are these patterns totally random, they fall into types which are repeated over and over again by persons and couples of similar overall marital life styles.<sup>26</sup>

He goes on to identify five types of sexual styles: the conflict-habituated, the passive congenial, the devitalized, the vital and the total. He found all of these to be represented in 211 interviews with individuals from the Upper Middle Class in urban America, who were married longer than ten years.<sup>27</sup> His studies strongly suggest that the sexual relationship of a couple is directly related to their total marital style and that there is a great deal of variation.

---

<sup>26</sup>John F. Cuber, "Sex in Five Types of Marriage," *Sexual Behavior*, II:1 (January 1972), 74.

<sup>27</sup>John F. Cuber and Peggy B. Harroff, *The Significant Americans* (New York: Appleton-Century, 1965), particularly pp. 43-65.

Others have suggested the emergence of a number of new characteristics in the sexual relationships of contemporary Americans. Herbert Otto suggests that experimentation is one such characteristic. He writes,

As a part of this changing climate, there has been an increase in the experimentation with modes of sexual self-expression. Inevitably, on reading about varied sexual techniques or seeing them on film, people have been stimulated to try them at home. This willingness to try something new has not been restricted to the technique level of experimentation. A growing number of persons have begun to explore different sexual lifestyles in an effort to improve the quality and enjoyment of their level of living. There is a noticeable spreading emphasis on man's sexual potential and on increasing the qualitative aspects of man's sexuality.<sup>28</sup>

Another characteristic is that of play, as contrasted with working to reach an orgasm. The sex and marriage books reflect some of this new emphasis upon variation and play.<sup>29</sup> Many have already given this new shift a superior value. Farson, for example, suggests

. . . sexual life will be better. But it will be different because it will center less and less on the sex act as we have come to know it, what we call sexual intercourse.<sup>30</sup>

Herbert Otto again comments,

Already noticeable and indicative of a changing climate is the lessening in the tyranny of the *cult of the orgasm*. The new emphasis is on developing a

<sup>28</sup>Otto, "The New Sexuality: An Introduction," p. 4.

<sup>29</sup>The most popular examples of this literature are "J," *The Sensuous Woman* (New York: Dell, 1971), and "M," *The Sensuous Man* (New York: Dell, 1971).

<sup>30</sup>Farson, *op. cit.*, pp. 60-61.

free-flowing spontaneous sensuality, on the erotization of the total body, and the development of all aspects of our sensual being. The focus is on enjoyment, play, exploration and discovery, love and caring, letting it happen--not on producing an orgasm. As a member of one of my Developing Personal Potential marathons put it, 'Sex is knowing what the other person feels like and what you feel like.' Sex is emerging as an art, as a form of creative expression. Sexual interaction becomes a means of discovering and appreciating each other's fullness of being, a means of expanding and illuminating our identity, a way of revitalizing and adding joy to our lives.<sup>31</sup>

Much of this change is seen as directly counter to the traditional Judeo-Christian concepts which rejected the possibility of joy in sexual experience. Individuals, such as Isadore Rubin, are saying,

Actually it is the pleasure or play aspect of sex that is the motivating force for most sexual relationships; yet, says Nelson Foote, the taboo against valuing sex as play has been so strong that even the more liberal moralists tend to boggle when the contemplate the recognition of sex as a legitimate form of play.<sup>32</sup>

Hence it seems apparent that the shift in attitudes may also involve a shift in the value systems of the contemporary American.

Another characteristic of the sexual relationship is that there is a great deal of openness in the discussion of it. Isadore Rubin suggests, "The real revolution that

<sup>31</sup>Otto, "The New Sexuality: An Introduction," p. 10.

<sup>32</sup>Isadore Rubin, "New Sex Findings: Some Trends and Implications," in Otto, *The New Sexuality*, p. 28.

has occurred has been a revolution of openness."<sup>33</sup> This certainly is true on the social level where literature and advertisements are much more open and direct with sexual references and statements. One may also expect that it is true within the more intimate relationship of marriage, even though no concrete evidence exists to substantiate such a position.

A final characteristic is the relationship of sexual expression to the subject of communication both with the spouse and with God. Sexual expression has become identified as a very important means of communication with the other person. In a sense it has become the ultimate in communication, rather than the ultimate in love. To express oneself sexually is to communicate oneself to the other person in a totally unique way. Related has been the conceptualization of sexual expression as a spiritual experience, a brief moment of direct communication with God. Herbert Otto concludes,

There is a renewed exploration of spiritual elements in the sexual union, of sex relations as a spiritual experience, a means of transcendence and a form of communion with the Ground of All Being, God or the Universe.<sup>34</sup>

All this would suggest that the sexual relationships

---

<sup>33</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 38.

<sup>34</sup>Otto, "The New Sexuality: An Introduction," p. 13.

of the young adult would be characterized by experimentation, variety, play and openness and would be seen as an important form of communication including communication with God. Hence it is also seen as a spiritual or sacred experience.

#### Family Size

As regards family size, the emphasis upon the emotional relation between the spouses works against highly valuing the parent-child relationship.

It is only in the context of a growing egalitarian base to the marital relationship that one could find . . . a tendency for parents to establish some barriers between themselves and their children, a marital defense against the institution of parenthood.<sup>35</sup>

While most still want children, they limit the number so that parenthood does not excessively infringe upon the spousal relationship. In addition, the young adult's awareness of the so-called generation gap and his own opinions as to the irrelevancy of his parent's way of life have led him as much as possible to opt out of the pain of that gap. Limiting the number of children is one way to do this, rationalized perhaps by saying that with only two he will have sufficient time and energy to bridge the gap that may come with his own children. The dissemination of population control information (e.g. by Zero

---

<sup>35</sup>Rossi, *op. cit.*, p. 31.

Population Growth) has also given the spouses another reason for limiting their families to two children, with the option of adopting more.

### Kinship Relations

The priority placed on the spouse's relationship also threatens the kin relationships. Morris Zelditch writes that

The interests of the large kinship group are organized around and embodied in the solidarity of parent and child after marriage; the greater the solidarity of the husband and wife, the more are the interests of the larger kinship group threatened.<sup>36</sup>

Thus the kinship relations of many young adults are not strong, though they are not absent. Since time and energy are not available for maintaining strong relationships with many kin, those which are formed are based more on criteria associated with friendships, e.g., same interests, same way of life, than with kinship. High mobility is also a contributor to decreasing the importance of kin relations, though the communication media provide adequate means of bridging the distances.

### Conclusion

A review of the present socio-cultural situation

---

<sup>36</sup>Morris Zelditch, Jr., "Cross-cultural Analysis of Family Structure," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, p. 470.

indicates strong forces predisposing the young adult spouse toward the husband-wife relationship as the priority in their marriage. Egalitarianism, sex-role diffusion, emotional intensity and playfulness characterize that marital relationship. Leisure becomes one arena for the creation of this emotional intimacy, as well as the dramatic relief from it in playful activity. Such playfulness and emotional intensity is to be found in sexual play, which is also highly valued as communication. Vocations become of secondary significance, contributing to the burden placed upon the marriage for producing satisfaction in life. Family size is limited to two or three children to protect the spousal relationship, avoid the future pain of a generation gap, and to do one's part for population control. Kin relationships diminish in importance, though they are never absent. When present they are based more upon friendship criteria than on kinship criteria.

## 2. REVIEW OF RELEVANT RESEARCH

This section first identifies the criteria used to select the relevant literature, then looks at the research on student marriages and finally reviews the broader field of young adult marriage. This latter sub-section includes the research on role-relationships, spousal relationship, family size, kinship and typology studies.

Selection Criteria

Considerable research has been done on marriage and the family with the heaviest concentration on adjustment (satisfaction, happiness) and the formal structure of marriage and the family (e.g., matriarchal, polygamous, serial monogamy). The developmental approach,<sup>37</sup> pioneered by Evelyn Duvall, has only recently brought a concerted effort to examine the family through its various stages of life. This has meant that the marriage of zero to six years duration has only been researched since about 1960.

Three criteria have guided the selection of relevant research from this recent ten year period (January, 1960 - June, 1971, with emphasis upon the last five years). First, the age range has been limited to 18-30 year olds, thus eliminating research on the teenage marriage. Since this age range includes increasingly larger numbers of students, it was considered important to include the body of research which deals with student marriages. Secondly, the subject matter of importance has been limited to the pattern of marital relationship within somewhat traditional or conventional forms of marriage. For a review of relevant literature on new forms of American marriage, the

---

<sup>37</sup>Evelyn Mills Duval, *Family Development* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1957).

reader is referred to an excellent annotated bibliography by Constantine and Constantine.<sup>38</sup> This definition of scope eliminates the research dealing with adjustment, which is essentially evaluative and correlational. For a review of research in this area the reader is referred to a decade review article by Mary Hicks and Marilyn Platt.<sup>39</sup> A third limiting criterion has been the eight behavioral areas that have been selected for this research. These eight areas are 1) spousal relationship; 2) the meaning of marriage; 3) sexual relationship; 4) leisure time; 5) kinship relations; 6) family size; 7) vocation; and 8) standard of living.

Occasionally these criteria have been violated where an article presents significant information relevant to one of the areas but which may exceed the boundaries of age, for example, or years married.

Three major reviews of published material have served to guide this particular review. Pierre de Bie and Clio Presvelou have surveyed and published an excellent annotated bibliography on young families, current through

---

<sup>38</sup>Larry L. Constantine and Joan M. Constantine, "Group and Multilateral Marriage: Definitional Notes, Glossary, and Annotated Bibliography," *Family Process*, X:2 (January 1971), 157-176.

<sup>39</sup>Mary Hicks and Marilyn Platt, "Marital Happiness and Stability: A Review of the Research in the Sixties," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:4 (November 1970), 553-574.

June, 1968.<sup>40</sup> It differs from the present review in that its major focus is young families rather than the early years of conjugal marriage. William H. Marshall and Marcia P. King have published a compilation of findings on undergraduate student marriages, current through 1965.<sup>41</sup> On kinship patterns the decade review article by Bert N. Adams has been relied upon almost exclusively and should be consulted for a specific review of that body of literature. No further review will be made of kinship literature in this chapter, except to pull together some of the relevant implications from that body of literature for this research project.

In addition to these major reviews, the following major indices were consulted: Psychological Abstracts, Sociological Abstracts, Social Science and Humanities Index, Dissertation Abstracts, Guide to Religious and Semi-religious Periodicals.

### Student Marriages

The student is here defined to be a person in

---

<sup>40</sup>Pierre de Bie and Clio Prevelou, "Young Families: A Survey of Facts and Guiding Images in the European and American Literature," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXI:3 (August 1969), 328-338.

<sup>41</sup>William H. Marshall and Marcia P. King, "Undergraduate Student Marriages: A Compilation of Research Findings," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:3 (August 1966), 350-359.

college or graduate school. Research on the student marriage has focused primarily upon the adjustment and special problems created by the student situation of the couple,<sup>42</sup> and hence most of it is not directly related to the concern of this research, viz., description.

Christopherson, Vandiver and Krueger have done the only significant descriptive study of student marriages and it is already 14 years old.<sup>43</sup> They investigated six areas of marriage in 1959 at the University of Arizona. The areas investigated were 1) daily routines, 2) level of living, 3) attitudes to children and family size, 4) child care arrangements, 5) parental subsidization and financial arrangements, and 6) attitude to college marriage. They found that in the area of daily routines, there was a decline in the traditional sex-role boundaries in both

---

<sup>42</sup>Florence D. Aller, "Role of the Self-concept in Student Marital Adjustment," *Family Life Coordinator*, XI:2 (April 1962), 43-45. J. Ross Eshleman and Chester Hunt, "Social Class Influences on Family Adjustment Patterns of Married College Students," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:3 (August 1967), 485-491. John R. Hurley, and Donna P. Polonen, "Marital Satisfaction and Child Density among University Student Parents," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:3 (August 1967), 483-484.

<sup>43</sup>Victor A. Christopherson, Joseph S. Vandiver and Marie N. Krueger, "The Married College Student, 1959," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXII (May 1960), 122-128.

their student and non-student groups.<sup>44</sup> The anticipated level of income of the student group was \$5,000 to \$7,000, slightly lower than the non-student group. The college student group anticipated an average of four children to three for the non-student group. Thirty-eight percent (38%) received subsidization from parents, ranging from 5% to 80% of their total income and only 14% of the student group said they would turn to other sources than parents in time of crisis. The students' report of advantages seen in college marriages is interesting because of the concentration upon items or reasons that concern the inter-spousal relationship, indicating the focus of their concern. They indicated the following advantages: common goals, companionship, encourages cooperative adjustment to marriage, improved management of time and income, and their sexual relationship.

Donn Byrne and Barbara Blaylock give further tangential support to the thesis of increased emphasis on spousal relationship in their study of attitude similarity among college students.<sup>45</sup> They conclude that there

---

<sup>44</sup>"Rather it seems that the traditional division of labor has given way to a more equalitarian arrangement whereby young couples in general feel free to interchange domestic work roles as a function of necessity and/or interest." *Ibid.*, p. 125.

<sup>45</sup>Donn Byrne and Barbara Blaylock, "Similarity and Assumed Similarity of Attitudes Between Husbands and Wives," *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, LXVII:6

definitely is a similarity of attitudes between husband and wife, though the assumed similarity is greater than the actual. Such a conclusion would be highly likely if spouses did place high value upon spousal relationship, though it might also exist in a marriage that has little emphasis specifically on emotional closeness of the spouses.

Research in the field of student marriages supports the conclusions that the sex-role boundaries are not as distinct, income level is relatively low, family size is expected to be four children, kin ties include financial support and spousal relationships are of real concern.

#### Young Adult Marriages

This section surveys the literature and research which describes the nature of marriage among young adults who have not been chosen as subject on the basis of their student status. Because of the high percentage of young adults in school, either full or part-time, it can be assumed, however, that some of these are in fact students. The major areas of research to be reviewed are role relationships, spousal relationships, family size, kinship and typology studies.

---

(December 1963), 636-640.

Role relationship literature and research: A major field of sociological study has been that of role relationships and task performance. More recently this approach has been applied to the study of the family, mostly within the structure-function theoretical approach.<sup>46</sup> Recent researchers are beginning to indicate the demise of the role-relationship approach to marriage study,<sup>47</sup> as inadequately defining the nature of young adult marriage. Research with such a theoretical bias, they suggest, distorts the current object of investigation before the research is begun.

The Bott's studies in England in the late 1950's found confirmation of the hypothesis that "the degree of segregation in the role relationship of husband and wife varies directly with the connectedness of the family's social network."<sup>48</sup> As the social network moves from close to loose connectedness, the role relationships move from segregated to joint spousal relationships. This was seen by Bott as a function of the move from rural to urban, industrialized societies. She saw the organization of

---

<sup>46</sup>See Jesse R. Pitts, "The Structure Functional Approach," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, pp. 51-124.

<sup>47</sup>See the section on the structural-functional framework in Chapter Two, p. 48.

<sup>48</sup>Elizabeth Bott, *Family and Social Network* (London: Tavistock, 1957), p. 60.

conjugal roles to be a response to the immediate external social environment, of which mobility is a main characteristic. Furthermore, conjugal role segregation is related to the amount of emotional investment in the marriage relationship, which in turn she sees as related to the opportunity for the maintenance or development of relations outside the domestic group. Thus for Bott the psychological need for relationship becomes focused in the conjugal relationship as the absence of relationships among extended family and friends increases, an absence of external sources of material and emotional support. Retests of Bott's hypothesis in the United States and in England have not produced strong confirmatory evidence, though they do indicate a broadening of the role definitions.<sup>49</sup> Christopher Turner explores the same hypothesis with data from a study of the social structure of a Pennine Parish, designated by him as Leadgill.<sup>50</sup> He explores occupation, geographic mobility, educational level, local and cosmopolitan orientation and place in the developmental cycle

---

<sup>49</sup> Joan Aldous and Murray A. Straus, "Social Networks and Conjugal Roles: A Test of Bott's Hypothesis," *Social Forces*, XLIV:4 (June 1966), 576-580. J. R. Udry and M. Hall, "Marital Role Segregation and Social Network in Middle-class, Middle-aged Couples," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:3 (August 1965), 392-395.

<sup>50</sup> Christopher Turner, "Conjugal Roles and Social Network: A Re-examination of an Hypothesis," *Human Relations*, XX (May 1967), 121-130.

of the domestic group as additional variables in the influencing of role relationships. He concludes that there has been no adequate test of the Bott's hypothesis and that a multivariate research design is far superior to that used initially by Bott.

Barbara E. Harrell-Bond further explores the Bott hypothesis with data gathered from residents of a new housing development in Oxford.<sup>51</sup> Results indicated the following percentage of couples who shared these activities: domestic duties (washing-up), 64%; care of children, 53%; leisure time activities, 52%; financial arrangements, 83%; household size--greater sharing with smaller household. The results here indicate a stronger preference among couples for sharing of activities and tasks, indications of movement toward joint role performance in an industrialized, technologized community.

By way of summary, the Bott's hypothesis and related studies are unified in indicating a decrease in role segregation and an increase in the sharing of tasks between spouses. Bott sees this as directly related to connectedness of social network, while Harrell-Bond and Turner suggest a number of other factors which are related.

Robert Ryder, John F. Kafka and David H. Olson

---

<sup>51</sup>Barbara E. Harrell-Bond, "Conjugal Role Behavior," *Human Relations*, XXII:1 (February 1969), 77-91.

studied the separating and joining influences which affect the various stages of early marriage and courtship and found evidence to support the hypothesis that the addition of third parties, whether extended kin or a new baby, tended to be a separating influence.<sup>52</sup> This would tend to support the Bott's hypothesis in so far as a close social network would operate as a more powerful separating influence, a powerful third party, than would a loosely connected social network. Satisfaction for one's need for relationship would be placed upon the conjugal relationship, in the absence of other relationships.

Talcott Parsons and Robert Bales have also investigated and theorized on role relationships, growing out of a systems and group theoretical orientation.<sup>53</sup> They suggest that every group or system needs both an instrumental leader and an expressive leader. The instrumental leadership role is characterized by relationship with the external world through work, being the technical expert, primary status bearer and manipulator of the environment. The expressive leadership role is that of cultural expert, human relations expert, mediator of family conflict and

---

<sup>52</sup>Robert Ryder, John F. Kafka and David H. Olson, "Separating and Joining Influences in Courtship and Early Marriage," *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry*, XLI:3 (April 1971), 450-464.

<sup>53</sup>Parsons and Bales, *op. cit.*

generally the emotional mainstay of the family. These roles are identified by Parsons, Bales and Morris Zelditch in this same work as sex specific, the male is the instrumental leader and the female is the expressive leader.

Ernest Mowrer in a study of middle-class suburban wives found the following hypothesis regarding contemporary husband and wife roles to be substantiated:

(1) a diminution in the husband's power role, through either sharing or transfer to his wife, (2) appreciable loss upon the part of the husband of the instrumental role, resulting from sharing with or abandonment to his wife, (3) a substantial degree of sharing of the expressive role by husband and wife, (4) a considerable degree of companionship and (5) increasing role differentiation the higher the social status.<sup>54</sup>

This study suggests a shift in the role relationship pattern that Parsons, Bales and Zelditch have suggested, in the direction of increased sharing, decreased segregation, and non-sex specific differentiation.

William A. Barry in a Ph.D. dissertation at the University of Michigan in 1968 found that newlywed husbands were more supporting and less coercive than newlywed wives which is counter to the instrumental-expressive theory of role differentiation.<sup>55</sup> This study specifically locates

---

<sup>54</sup> Ernest R. Mowrer, "The Differentiation of Husband and Wife Roles," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXI:3 (August 1969), 534-540.

<sup>55</sup> William A. Barry, "Conflicts in Marriage: A Study of the Interactions of Newlywed Couples in Experimentally Induced Conflict," *Dissertation Abstracts*, XXIX: 3-B (September 1968), 1166.

the change within the newlywed marital relationship.

Harold L. Raush, Karol A. Marshall and Jo-Anna M. Featherman found in an analysis of role definition in relationship to personal pronouns used in communication that couples in three early stages of marriage can be arranged on a task ("I") orientation to a relationship ("We") orientation continuum.<sup>56</sup> The questioning of whether spouses tend to focus upon interpersonal aspects of the marriage or upon the specific functional requirements and accomplishments of marriage tends to differentiate couples into a continuum from one pole to the other. Confirmation was also found for the hypothesis that the early years of marriage tend to focus more on the relationship orientation. Couple orientation, areas under discussion and stage in the marital cycle all were found to influence the use of personal pronouns, with the first mentioned being the most important influencer. Finally it was found that the use of "I" or "We" is not significantly affected by whether the role activities are shared or segregated.

Although somewhat surprising, such a state of affairs is not entirely unreasonable. A husband and wife may sharply differentiate their functional roles in relation to specific tasks in marriage, he, for example handling financial matters, while she cares for the

---

<sup>56</sup>Harold L. Raush, Karol A. Marshall and Jo-Anna M. Featherman, "Relations at Three Early Stages of Marriage as Reflected by the Use of Personal Pronouns," *Family Process*, IX (March 1970), 69-82.

housekeeping; nevertheless they may think of themselves as a unit, a single whole, with differentiated, mutually interdependent parts.<sup>57</sup>

For these couples the relationship orientation of the marriage is more important than the roles or tasks. It also indicates that a relationship orientation is not dependent upon either shared or segregated roles.

Harold Raush, Wells Goodrich and John D. Campbell as part of a larger research program on the family life cycle,<sup>58</sup> have done the first significant theoretical work on young adult marriage.<sup>59</sup> Grounded in the developmental psychology of Erik Erikson, which sees tasks and functions as stage relevant, they go on to draw conclusions about the effect of a "closed" and an "open" structured society upon the functions demanded of the newly married spouses. The specific tasks--such as their sexual adjustment, the establishment and maintenance of a household, relationships with spouse's family, educational and occupational plans, parenthood plans, mealtime rituals, handling of money--become of secondary importance to the general functions--such as questions of adaptation, personal satisfactions and fulfillment, communication systems, personal resources--in an

---

<sup>57</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 76.

<sup>58</sup>D. Wells Goodrich, "Developmental Patterns in the Initial Stages of Family Formation," *Family Process*, XIV (March 1970), 69-82.

<sup>59</sup>Raush, Goodrich and Campbell, *op. cit.*, 368-380.

open system. An "open" system is defined to be an emergent structure, self-organizing, as compared to a "closed" system which is self-regulating. The traditional, predefined structure of former societies provided specific and limited choices for the solution of the various tasks of young marriage, whereas today in an open society, such prescription is not socially ready-made for the spouses. Thus these researchers see communication systems to be central to modern American marriages. They go on in this article to illustrate an adaptive and non-adaptive communication system for an open society.

The implication here again is that the focus upon tasks and functions itself is really only relevant to the marriage within traditional ("closed") societies and that for contemporary young adult marriages roles and tasks become subservient to the communication systems and their own creativity in making a marriage that is really their own. "Effectiveness in coping does not involve adapting to what *is*, but requires working out what *is to be*."<sup>60</sup>

Specifically in regards to the role transition to parenthood, Alice S. Rossi suggests that as a result of cultural changes, the advent of contraceptives and work patterns the newly married couple develops an egalitarian

---

<sup>60</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 372.

pattern of relationship.<sup>61</sup> This pattern affects the sex-role segregation and performance of parental duties which come with the birth of the first child. The traditional coalition of mother-children against husband-father thus is in transition. Rossi further criticizes the Parsonian role typology which tends to assign the instrumental role to the father and the expressive role to the mother in the family. She proposes that the "role of father, husband, wife or mother each has these two independent dimensions of authority and support, instrumentality and expressiveness, work and love."<sup>62</sup> Thus the critical question for adjustment becomes "What is the balance established in any particular family, system or role?"

Further indications of blurring of role segregation and task differentiation were found by Blood and Wolf in their extensive interviews with suburban Detroit wives,<sup>63</sup> by Cuber and Harroff in their interviews on sexually significant aspects of suburban marriages,<sup>64</sup> and by Miller and Swanson in their study of the American parent.<sup>65</sup> Jesse

---

<sup>61</sup>Rossi, *op. cit.*, pp. 26-29.

<sup>62</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 37.

<sup>63</sup>Robert O. Blood and Donald M. Wolfe, *Husbands and Wives* (Glencoe, Ill.: Free Press, 1960).

<sup>64</sup>Cuber and Harroff, *op. cit.*

<sup>65</sup>Miller and Swanson, *op. cit.*

Bernard also suggests that now married mates adjust primarily to one another and only secondarily to roles.<sup>66</sup>

In conclusion the studies of Bott, Turner, Harrell-Bond, and Ryder, Kafka and Olson suggest that in so far as roles still play a part in a marital relationship, there is less segregation and more joint performance of roles and tasks. The sex-specific identification of roles by Parsons is not supported by the studies of Mowrer and Barry. The studies of Raush, Marshall and Featherman; Raush, Goodrich and Campbell; and Rossi are suggesting that at least among young adult marriages, roles and tasks have taken a second place in importance in deference to the interpersonal relationships of the spouses. Additional support for the blurring of role segregation and task differentiation was found in the studies of Blood and Wolf, Cuber and Harroff, Miller and Swanson, and Jesse Bernard. A relationship orientation seems to be superceding a personal orientation.

Spousal Relationship: Research which does not use the role and task framework further supports the conclusion that young adult marriages are relationship oriented. J. S. Kafka, Robert Ryder and David Olson in an unpublished research report concluded that there exists among a large

---

<sup>66</sup>Jesse Bernard, "The Adjustments of Married Mates," in Christensen, *op. cit.*, pp. 675-739.

number of young married couples a style which shares an ethos emphasizing feeling, currency, and relationship and de-emphasizing roles, past-future, materialism and sharp work-play boundaries. The ethos included sexual sharing in varying amounts.<sup>67</sup>

This emphasis upon relationship has recently been found by other researchers to be a significant description of young marriages. For many this is expressed in the quality, quantity and desire for intimate sharing between spouses.

The research by Raush, Goodrich and Featherman cited above found this in their testing of personal pronoun usage.<sup>68</sup>

Robert Ryder found through a study of seven content areas (prospective parenthood, sex, relatives, occupation, friends food and housekeeping) and the relationships of young adult marrieds that those couples who were removed from one or both sets of parents, were more spontaneous, more effective and freer in their interaction styles.<sup>69</sup> Wells Goodrich, Robert Ryder and Harold L. Raush in an early typological study of newlyweds also found that those without strong family ties could be described as having a high degree of affective expression and a greater investment in sexuality,

---

<sup>67</sup> Robert G. Ryder and David Olson, "A Nonconventional Pattern within the Conventional Marriage Framework" (unpublished research report, National Institute of Mental Health, 1969).

<sup>68</sup> Raush, Goodrich, and Featherman, *op. cit.*

<sup>69</sup> Robert Ryder, "Dimensions of Early Marriage," *Family Process*, IX (March 1970), 51-68.

as opposed to investment in parenthood.<sup>70</sup> In studying the relationship between parental loss and marital relationship, G. Jacobsen and R. G. Ryder found a type of marriage relationship that had a great degree of intimacy, feelings of openness of communication, feelings of gratitude for the spouse.<sup>71</sup> These married spouses judged their actions according to their consequences and not according to a notion of normalcy or convention. They used such words as "unique, sensitive, fun, mutual, honest, complete, responsible, unconventional, ultimate"<sup>72</sup> to describe their marriage. While this is found in a sample of couples who had experienced parental loss, the variable might just as well be conceived of as distance from parents.

Miriam Jolesch in the analysis of the treatment of twelve young married couples, identifies the problem to be the husband's desire to maintain his separateness and distance while the wife, usually the motivating force or initiator of the counseling, seeks greater closeness to

---

<sup>70</sup>Wells Goodrich, Robert Ryder and Harold L. Raush, "Patterns of Newlywed Marriage," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:3 (August 1968), 383-389.

<sup>71</sup>G. Jacobsen and R. G. Ryder, "Parental Loss and Some Characteristics of the Early Marriage Relationship," *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry*, XXXIX:5 (October 1969), 779-787.

<sup>72</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 780.

and emotional involvement with her husband.<sup>73</sup> Their joint move to counseling would indicate an emerging socio-cultural image of a marital relationship which involves emotional closeness. Not having it is an acceptable reason for divorce. Such a view of a desired marital style indicates a higher priority upon emotional relationship than upon functions or tasks.

These studies indicate that for some young adults, the interpersonal relationship of the spouses is of particular importance to them, especially the communication patterns which they see to make or break a marriage. In Eriksonian terms<sup>74</sup> this can be seen as an active engagement in creating intimacy, full participation in the life-worlds of each other and not just companionate task performance or mutually agreed upon role segregation. Correlated with this emphasis is a lack of relationship with parents and a greater concern for sexual expression than for parenthood.

Family Size: Christopherson discovered in 1959 that the student family expected to have four children,

---

<sup>73</sup>Miriam Jolesch, "Casework Treatment of Young Married Couples," *Social Casework*, XLIII (May 1962), 245-251.

<sup>74</sup>See Erik Erikson, *Childhood and Society* (New York: Norton, 1963), pp. 263-266, and Erik Erikson, *Identity: Youth and Crisis* (New York: Norton, 1968), pp. 135-138.

while the non-student family expected three children.<sup>75</sup> United States Census Bureau statistics indicate a slight decline in household size from 1955 to 1965 and they project a continued decline up to 1985.<sup>76</sup> In 1955 the average household size for the United States white population was 3.3, while in 1968 it was 3.1.

Other indicators of the expectations of young adult couples for number of children are lacking. One might expect, however, that the census bureau forecast would be reflected in the expectations of young adults. Particularly is this to be expected since the social issue of the population explosion has given support to the idea that a family of more than two children represents moral irresponsibility and since the emphasis upon the spouse's relationship erects barriers to the parent-child relationship.

Kinship Relations: Bert N. Adams has done an excellent, comprehensive review of kinship studies in the 1960's. The reader is referred to this article for detailed information.<sup>77</sup> Only conclusions pertinent to this dissertation

---

<sup>75</sup>Christopherson, *op. cit.*

<sup>76</sup>Abbott L. Ferriss, *Indicators of Change in the American Family* (New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1970), p. 34.

<sup>77</sup>Bert N. Adams, "Isolation, Function and Beyond: American Kinship in the 1960's," *Journal of Marriage and Family*, XXXII:4 (November 1970), 575-597.

will be reviewed here.

Early work in kinship studies theorized that in industrial societies kin networks were non-functional and thus the nuclear family emerged (e.g. Bott's hypothesis). Research in the 1960's provided considerable evidence for the continued existence of kin networks in American society. Thus research turned to the specifications, system interrelations and eventually comparisons of kinship functioning. Adams says,

In summary the plethora of descriptive studies of American kinship in the early 1960's gave way to summaries of the 'isolated nuclear family' debate, and subsequently to more complex research attempts aimed at specification, interrelation and comparison.<sup>78</sup>

William Goode especially has continued to insist on the spread of the isolated nuclear family.<sup>79</sup> Murray Straus reports that low kin interaction is correlated with a low level of psychological modernity<sup>80</sup> and Dorrian Sweetser found that change to a nuclear family pattern involves a move away from the dominance of male instrumental kin contacts to female expressive contacts.<sup>81</sup>

---

<sup>78</sup>Ibid., p. 576.

<sup>79</sup>William Goode, *World Revolution and Family Patterns* (New York: Free Press of Glencoe, 1963).

<sup>80</sup>Murray Straus, "Social Class and Farm-city Differences in Interaction with Kin in Relation to Societal Modernization," *Rural Sociology*, XXXIV:4 (December 1969), 476-495.

<sup>81</sup>Dorrian Sweetser, "The Effect of Industrialization

Evidence has also been found that where kin contacts are found, a certain degree of picking and choosing has gone on, based upon valued qualities in a relationship. This suggests a change in the reasons for which a couple establishes and maintains kin relationships. Thus for example, a category of fictive kin has developed in which non-kin are given kin names.<sup>82</sup> Specification studies have probed the interrelationship of kinship, fictive kin and friendship systems. Early studies dealt with the changes in the primary group, which highlighted the importance of focusing on kin, friends and neighbors. Adams<sup>83</sup> and Paine<sup>84</sup> both referred to the inter-changeability of friendship and kinship in American society, despite the theoretical differentiation of achievement and ascription as the respective components.

Not only are kin relations increasingly voluntary in terms of their persistence, but. . . the basic components of the kin relation may be found in certain friend-

---

on Inter-generational Solidarity," *Rural Sociology*, XXXI (June 1966), 156-170.

<sup>82</sup>John A. Bellweg, "Extensions of Meaning and Use for Kinship Terms," *American Anthropology*, LXXI:1 (February 1969), 84-87.

<sup>83</sup>Bert N. Adams, "Interaction Theory and Social Network," *Sociometry*, XXX:1 (March 1967), 64-78.

<sup>84</sup>Robert Paine, "In Search of Friendship: An Exploratory Analysis in Middle-class Culture," *Man*, IV:4 (December 1969), 505-524.

ships, and the components of friendship in certain kin ties.<sup>85</sup>

Thus there is some indication that kin relationships will continue to exist but that their formation and maintenance will be voluntary, much as a friendship and will be based upon the desireable qualities of the kin. Those qualities may be the traditional kinship qualities, as in fictive kin, or more friendship qualities, as in kin who are described as friends.

Adams also concludes that

The relations of young adults and their parents are, in short, characterized by frequent contact (usually interaction, but telephoning and letter writing when distance prohibits interaction), affection, and an obligation to help out in time of need.<sup>86</sup>

Adams further suggests that one of the areas for further research is that of relationship of young adult marrieds to their parents, particularly the effect of various types of parental relationship upon the marital relation. The various studies by Robert Ryder and associates cited above give some indication of what this may be.<sup>87</sup>

As regards parental aid to children, Sussman and Burchinal, in a theoretical treatment of previous studies suggest the presence of active kin support to young

---

<sup>85</sup>Adams, "Isolation, Function and Beyond," p. 591.

<sup>86</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 582.

<sup>87</sup>See Chapter Three, page 119ff.

adults.<sup>88</sup> Alma Beth Clark found that newly married children received about \$495 in goods, money and service during the first year of marriage.<sup>89</sup> This was mostly done by families with high economic and social position and with a strong feeling that they should contribute.

Recently an extensive study was done with thirty-two couples, married six or less years, from the Minneapolis, Minnesota area by the Augsburg College Social Science Research Center.<sup>90</sup> As with this research project, their sample was collected primarily from lists given by ministers and priests. Available data to date reports on the thematic material obtained in these interviews. Couples were requested to rank five words, selected by them from a larger list, as to their importance to them during the past year. The report, however, does not summarize these findings. A cursory review of the raw data does suggest that sex and communication are two of the most frequently found words in the rankings. Episodes two through eight of the

---

<sup>88</sup>Marvin B. Sussman and Lee G. Burchinal, "Parental Aid to Married Children: Implications for Family Functioning," *Marriage and Family Living*, XXIV:4 (November 1962), 320-322.

<sup>89</sup>Alma Beth Clark, "Economic Contributions Made by Families to their Newly Married Children," *Dissertation Abstracts*, XXII:10 (April 1962), 3636.

<sup>90</sup>"The Minnesota Young Families Study: Interactional Analysis" (unpublished report, The Augsburg College Social Science Research Center, Minneapolis, 1970-71).

study involved questions on 2) what is important, 3) what irritates, 4) their worldview, 5) their social isolation, 6) what to teach re religious beliefs, 7) church effectiveness, and 8) what the church could do. Themes from the responses are reported only for episodes 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8. The finding most relevant for the present research was the lack of social isolation. Most persons were found to have contact with their family and with other age-group friends. Further analysis of the data will likely provide additional information, but at this time such information is not available.

Kinship studies thus indicates 1) the presence of kin ties among the majority of Americans, 2) changing character of kinship and friendship ties in the direction of voluntary choice based upon some desireable quality, 3) for young adults particularly, a general presence of contacts with parents, but where absent a marital relationship focused upon spontaneity, expressiveness and non-conventionalness.

Kinship studies have not attempted to specify the desireable qualities that influence voluntary kinship-friendship choices, and further information is needed on the nature of kinship and friendship among young adults in particular.

Typology Studies: In recent years typology theory

has not been used as a construct tool in research on marriage, as in this dissertation. Robert Ryder and associates, however, have used the statistical procedure of factor analysis to differentiate large groups of married couples into a meaningful distribution in a two, three or more dimension space.

Goodrich, Ryder and Raush found four factors which differentiated couples: 1) closeness to husband's family, 2) role orientation in marriage, 3) reported problems or complaints and 4) closeness to wife's family.<sup>91</sup> Twenty-one variables were found clustered about these factors, which then differentiated the 50 couples into eight patterns of marriage.

Robert Ryder has published two articles which present differing typologies of young adult marrieds. The first is based upon clinical interviews and observes 21 different patterns, organized about two dimensions for the husband: namely, potency and impulse control; and three dimensions for the wife: namely, dependency versus counter-dependency, positive versus negative orientation toward sexual activity and marriage versus non-marriage orientation.<sup>92</sup> This study is a clinical evaluation more than it

---

<sup>91</sup>Goodrich, Ryder, and Raush, *op. cit.*, pp. 383-389.

<sup>92</sup>Robert Ryder, "A Topography of Early Marriage," *Family Process*, IX:4 (December 1970), 385-402.

is an empirical description.

In the second article quantitative factor analysis of questionnaires and interview material from fifty couples produced a four-dimensional space.<sup>93</sup> The important factors which significantly differentiated couples were 1) family ties (number of contacts and extent of goods used), 2) spontaneity and affectivity, 3) husband's dissatisfaction with part of his environmental setting (occupation) and a traditional role orientation, and 4) wife's dissatisfaction with her environmental setting (marriage) and a non-traditional role orientation.

The above typological studies concur in the importance of the following factors: 1) traditional or non-traditional role orientation, 2) spontaneous and affective style, and 3) parental relationships.

### Conclusion

The research reviewed for this particular research project supports the following conclusions about contemporary young adult marriages. First, young adults view marriage as a relationship. The division of tasks according to clearly demarcated roles is not prominently found in an open society. The Bott studies found that roles were less

---

<sup>93</sup>Ryder, "Dimensions of Early Marriage," pp. 51-68.

segregated as society became more industrialized. Turner; Harrell-Bond; and Ryder, Kafka and Olson found further evidence to support the conclusion that role segregation was declining, though they found different factors contributing to this trend. Parsons and Bales found roles to be segregated according to sex, but subsequent studies have not supported this conclusion; Mowrer; Barry; Raush, Marshall and Featherman; Raush, Goodrich and Campbell; and Rossi found evidence to support a conclusion that the relationship is more important than role segregation within a marriage. The meaning of marriage seems to have shifted. Marriage is now a relationship rather than an institution for role establishment and task performance.

Secondly, this relationship is being seen as an emotionally intimate relationship in which feelings are superior to roles. The key to the relationship is open communication. Kafka, Ryder and Olson; Raush, Goodrich and Featherman; Ryder; Goodrich, Ryder and Raush; Jacobsen and Ryder all found this to be true in their studies. Significant correlaries were the absence of a relationship with parents and a greater investment in sexuality than in parenthood.

Research and statistics on family size support the third conclusion that the family size is declining. This may be expected to reflect itself in family size expectations of the young adult.

Kinship studies have produced a considerable quantity of findings, many of them contradictory. The best evidence suggests a continuing presence of kin relationships, but a changing basis for them. The basis for relationship is increasingly some desireable quality possessed by the relative. For the young adult, research suggests that generally contacts are maintained with parents, but where they are absent the marital relationship is focused more upon spontaneity, expressiveness and non-conventionalness.

Finally typology studies concur in establishing the importance of three factors in differentiating marriages: namely, a traditional or non-traditional role-orientation, a spontaneous or affective style, and parental relationships.

### 3. THE CONSTRUCTED TYPE: THE EXPRESSIVE MARITAL STYLE AS SUPPORTED BY THE LITERATURE

The formal definition of a type of marital style was given in Chapter Two. Eight specific trait areas were specified as important to this research project. They were 1) spousal relationship, 2) the meaning of marriage, 3) sexual relationship, 4) leisure time, 5) kinship relations, 6) family size, 7) vocation and 8) standard of living. The research reviewed above has given some concrete indications of the material content or nature of these eight trait

areas. Considerable information was also gained in the exploratory group interviews which were conducted as the first step in this research project. This information also forms part of the foundation upon which the type is constructed. This section then specifies the content of each trait area and so constructs the type to be used in this research.

#### Constructed Type Traits

Spousal Relationship: The spousal relationship is characterized by total personality contact, emotional intimacy, extensive communication, egalitarianism, and playfulness. As a result of spending considerable time together, the spouses know each other well. Their communication focuses upon the dynamics of their relationship, frequently dealing explicitly with their feelings.

The Meaning of Marriage: Marriage is seen primarily as a relationship. As a relationship it is oriented toward personal growth, need satisfaction, personal fulfillment and enjoyment. The emotional atmosphere of the relationship is more important than the behavioral characteristics.

The Sexual Relationship: Sex is seen as both communication and play. Sexual foreplay, experimentation and variety are key aspects of intimate behavior within the dyad.

Leisure Time Behavior: Leisure activities abound and are action oriented in a way that each person can invest himself in the doing of it. Creativity ranks high as an element in the leisure activities of both spouses. The spouses have become playmates together.

Family Size: The family or the expectations for a family are limited to two children or less. Concern is high for the emotional development of each child. Natural childbirth and breast feeding are highly valued. The limitation of family size is related to wanting to maintain the spousal relationship without interference from the demands of being a parent.

Kinship Relations: Friends and kin are both chosen on the basis of similarity of way of living to that of the spouses. Parental ties are weak though present.

Vocations: Careers and specific positions are chosen because they are enjoyed, rather than because of pay, prestige or advancement opportunities. The couple expects to move a few times both geographically and vocationally. The wife is or has been working and frequently has a career.

Standard of Living: The standard of living is middle class with expectations of having all the

conveniences soon after marriage. Hence both spouses will often be working, and their income will be relatively high.

#### "Expressive" Defined

The above eight characteristics compose a constructed type that is designated here as the Expressive Type of marital style. The term "expressive" indicates an underlying dynamic to the constructed type. Since in an open society the behaviors of individuals are less governed by social and cultural dictates, the individual has available a far wider choice of behaviors. Hence he must depend more extensively upon his own inner resources for the determination of what he is going to create or do. Within marriage this means that more of the marriage is based upon what he wants it to be, rather than on what society demands that it must be. Hence the marriage becomes far more of an expression of himself or herself, and less of a response to what society demands. This also means a higher emotional investment in the marriage on the part of each spouse.

Parsons and Bales used the term "expressive" in a related but somewhat more limited sense.<sup>94</sup> For them every social system must have within it two distinct leadership roles, the one instrumental and the other expressive. The instrumental role, seen by them to be taken in the United

---

<sup>94</sup>Parsons and Bales, *op. cit.*

States by the husband, is described by achievement-oriented activities occurring outside the family circle. His primary concern is his occupation and in it his status inheres. At home too his leadership role is instrumental, e.g., disciplining, keeping budget, making decisions on major purchases. The wife-mother takes the expressive role according to Parsons and Bales. Her behavior and tasks are of the emotionally supportive type. Her primary function is affective socialization of the children and maintaining ideally an emotionally supportive atmosphere in the home.

"Expressive" for them was confined largely to emotional expression and to a sex-linked role. The woman is emotional, while the man is calmly rational and unemotionally task oriented. While the term is not used to differentiate husband-father and wife-mother roles in this dissertation, it is used to indicate a high degree of emotional involvement by each spouse in the activities which constitute their marriage, particularly the interpersonal relationship of the husband and wife. Because each action is so directly linked to one's self-expression, the emotional importance of the behavior is necessarily high. This is indicated by the fact that enjoyment and satisfaction are the desired consequences and validation of the expressive activities for both spouses.

"Expressive" also, and this is where its usage in this research differs from Parsons and Bales: describes a

process and the formative force behind a particular marital style. It indicates the fact that the style of the individual is more the result of the expression of whom he considers himself to be than it is of what society says he should be. This is necessarily the case, since the open society does not give clear answers to what he should be or do, nor what his marriage ought to look like.

"Expressive," therefore, indicates both the formative force by which this particular marital style comes into existence, viz. by direct self-expression, and the high emotional contribution both spouses make to the relationship.

## CHAPTER IV

### FINDINGS

The purpose of this dissertation as stated above is to investigate the nature of young adult marriage among a select population through testing for the presence of a theoretically constructed type of marital style. This chapter presents the basic data and the results of the statistical procedures performed on the basic data. The first section describes the sample; the second section presents the descriptive data on the major variable, viz., the Expressive Style of marriage, and its component variables; the third section reports the results of a factor analytic test for the unidimensionality of the constructed type; and the fourth section presents the findings of a multiple regression analysis of fourteen dependent variables to determine their potential as predictors of the Expressive Style of marriage.

#### 1. DESCRIPTION OF THE SAMPLE

##### Sample Specifications

The requirements for inclusion in the sample which were specified at the time of its formation compose the basic description of the sample. Subjects were to be mar-

ried less than six years, in their first marriage, white and between the ages of eighteen (18) and thirty (30). The questionnaire included items which produced additional information on these and other descriptive factors. It is reported below.

Age

The age distribution of the sample was very slightly weighted toward the upper age group. The modal group was the 24 to 25 years old group, with none of the sample in the 14 to 17 years old age group and 28 in the 31 or older age group. The mean age, computed from grouped data is 25.06 years old.<sup>1</sup> The full distribution according to ages appears in Table 4.1. The slight weighting of the sample towards the older age group may reflect the student bias of this sample.<sup>2</sup> The goal of obtaining a college education may work toward reducing the desire to marry early, though in recent years the availability of financial assistance has tended to reduce this as a restraint on early marriage.

---

<sup>1</sup>The method used to compute the mean from grouped data is given by Hubert M. Blalock, *Social Statistics* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1960), p. 61.

<sup>2</sup>See below on student status.

TABLE 4.1  
FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF AGE<sup>3</sup>

Age	Frequency	Cum. Freq.	Percent
14-17	0	0	0
18-19	10	10	2.0
20-21	68	78	13.4
22-23	101	179	20.0
24-25	137	316	27.1
26-27	101	417	20.0
28-30	61	478	12.1
31 and above	28	506	5.5
Mean = 25.1 N = 506			

Student and Military Status

As anticipated students were well represented in the sample; 30% indicated that they were students. Considering this fact in terms of marriages, rather than in terms of individuals, it means that 60% of the marriages could be classed as student marriages. Adjusting for a minority of situations in which both spouses may be students, a figure of 50% student marriages would be realistic.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup>All subsequent tables are based on a N = 506, unless otherwise indicated. A smaller N indicates missing data.

<sup>4</sup>No distinction was made in the questionnaire as to full- or part-time status. In scoring, those who

Only 14 or 2.8% of the sample indicated that they were in the military.<sup>5</sup>

Length of Time Married

The majority of couples, 58.8%, were married three or less years, with the modal category being two years. This weighting of the sample in the direction of fewer years married can be partially accounted for by the sampling procedure in which the high mobility characteristics of both clergy and young adults would tend to eliminate the longer married from the available population. The majority of clergy contacts with young marrieds would presumably come through their involvement in the marriage ceremony. Since many of the clergy who helped form the sample would have moved to their present parish within the last three to four years, they would not have been involved in the marriage ceremonies of those who were married five to six years at the time of the sample selection. It is also assumed that many students tend to move when they find employment after completing their academic work. This would

---

specially indicated part-time status were not punched as students.

<sup>5</sup>No distinction was made in the questionnaire between the national guard or the reserves and full-time military status. In scoring, those who wrote in that they were in either the national guard or the reserves were not punched as in the military.

also mean that the minister who married them might no longer be in contact with them. Hence the sampling procedure would tend to support a sample biased in the direction of zero to three years married. Table 4.2 contains the frequency distribution according to years married.

TABLE 4.2  
FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO LENGTH MARRIED

Length Married	Frequency	Cum. Freq.	Percent
0-1 year	93	93	18.4
1-2 years	129	222	25.5
2-3 years	74	296	14.6
3-4 years	71	367	14.0
4-5 years	51	418	10.1
5-6 years	42	460	8.3
6 or more	46	506	9.1

#### Income Level

The mean income level for the sample was \$10,800, as computed from grouped data.<sup>6</sup> The modal categories were the under \$7,000 and the \$14,000 and above categories, both of which were open categories. Such large concentrations in open categories unfortunately conceals considerable information, and was not anticipated in the planning of

---

<sup>6</sup>The method suggested by Blalock, *op. cit.*, p. 61, was used to compute the mean from grouped data.

the questionnaire. The census data for the state of California for 1960 indicated a median income of \$6,726.<sup>7</sup> Figuring in a simple 3% cost of living increase, the median income for 1970 would be \$9,036. This would indicate that the present sample has a higher mean income than a random sample of the population, despite the high concentration of students in the sample and the young age range. Table 4.3 contains the full frequency distribution according to income levels.

TABLE 4.3  
FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO INCOME LEVEL

Income Level	Frequency	Cum. Freq.	Percent
Under \$7,000	122	122	24.1
\$ 7,000 - 8,500	62	184	12.3
\$ 8,500 - 10,000	73	257	14.4
\$10,000 - 11,500	64	321	12.7
\$11,500 - 13,000	45	366	8.9
\$13,000 - 14,500	26	392	5.1
\$14,500 and above	108	500	21.3
Mean = \$10,800			
N = 500			

Of this income the wife accounted for none of the total income in 142 or 28.4% of the cases; for less than

---

<sup>7</sup>U. S., Bureau of the Census, *1960 Census of the Population* (Washington: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1964), VI, 250-251. 1970 census data was not available.

1/4 in 102 or 20.4% of the cases; for 1/4 to 1/2 in 160 or 32.0% of the cases; for 1/2 to 3/4 in 66 or 13.2% of the cases and for more than 3/4 in 27 or 5.4% of the cases.

As to expected level of income ten years from now, 57% expected an income above \$18,000 and 80% expected an income above \$14,000. Table 4.4 presents a comparison of present income and expected income frequency distributions. Since incomes are known to be distributed in a normal curve in a general population,<sup>8</sup> we may extrapolate from the present data and observe that the means for present income and expected income would be about \$10,000 and \$16,000. This would indicate an anticipated mean increase of \$6,000 over a ten-year period. The sample is clearly an upward bound, expectant sample whose dreams are of significant increases in salary within the next few years. This may reflect a cultural assumption that the higher one's education, the higher is one's income. The anticipated major changes in income level may also reflect the belief that the student really lives at a poverty level, even if he be earning \$10,000. When he ceases to be a student and becomes a part of the working force his income, he believes, will automatically climb. Hence he expects an income that is significantly higher than his present income.

---

<sup>8</sup>The U. S. Census data for 1960 substantiates this fact. *Ibid.*, I, 225-226.

TABLE 4.4

FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO EXPECTED  
AND PRESENT INCOME

Income Level	Frequency		Percent	
	Present	Expected	Present	Expected
Under \$10,000	267	17	50.8	3.4
\$10,000 - 13,000	109	68	21.4	13.5
\$14,000 - 17,000		116		23.1
\$18,000 - 20,000	134	98	26.5	19.5
\$21,000 - 24,000		71		14.1
\$25,000 and above		119		23.7

Religious Affiliation

The majority of couples were Protestant, reflecting again the sampling procedure in which Roman Catholic clergy were not requested to supply names of young adult married couples.<sup>9</sup> Protestants made up 81.6% of the respondents, Roman Catholics 1.8%, Episcopal 3.4%, Jewish .2%, other 4.2% and 8.3% listed no preference. When the Protestant group is broken down according to denominations the majority were members of the Methodist Church, again consistent with the fact that the majority of ministers who returned lists of young adult couples were Methodist clergy. Presbyterians made up 11.1%, followed in order by Lutherans, Baptist,

---

<sup>9</sup>See above, p. 23.

United Church of Christ and Congregational, Disciples of Christ, and Episcopal Church members. Table 4.5 presents the distribution according to denominational affiliation.<sup>10</sup>

TABLE 4.5  
FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO DENOMINATIONS

Denomination	Frequency	Percent
Methodist	150	29.8
Presbyterian	56	11.1
Lutheran	47	9.3
Baptist	40	7.9
United Church of Christ and Congregational	24	4.8
Disciples of Christ	20	4.0
Episcopal Church	5	1.0
No Denomination Given	<u>162</u>	<u>32.1</u>
TOTAL	342	100.0
N = 504		

#### Childhood Residence

The majority of the sample, 59%, was raised in a

---

<sup>10</sup>The questionnaire provided a blank for the listing of denominational affiliation. 32.1% did not fill the blank and two listed a denomination other than those listed above. The fairly large percentage of the sample who indicated no denominational affiliation may reveal that they had no church relationship, were unwilling to indicate it or that they overlooked the blank provided for indicating denominational affiliation. Since the blank was not assigned a separate item number, their overlooking the item is quite possible. Whatever the explanation, the implication drawn from the findings should be understood with this statistic in mind.

large urban or a metropolitan area. None were raised in a rural area. A total of 70% were raised in the Pacific Southwest, which would indicate that about 3/4 of the sample were beginning their married life in the same geographical region in which they were raised. High inter-regional mobility is not a characteristic of this sample. Other studies have indicated that the church acts as a conservative force. Since the sample is composed of church related couples, this may explain some of the low mobility characteristics of the sample.

#### Size of Family

Most couples, 55.8%, did not have any children. Only 21.8% had one child and 15.6% had two children. Seven had three children but none had more than this. Considering the length of time married this would still indicate that the majority of couples are postponing the beginning of their families until after a few years of married life.

#### Educational Level

The sample clustered in the category of "some college or equivalent" on the question of educational level. In addition 49% had a college degree and/or had done some post-graduate work. Taken together 88.5% of the sample had some college education. This would indicate a highly educated sample, especially since 30% are still engaged in the

educational process. Table 4.6 contains the complete frequency distribution.

TABLE 4.6  
FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO EDUCATIONAL LEVEL

Educational Level	Frequency	Cum. Freq.	Percent
Some High School	2	2	.4
High School Graduate	37	39	7.3
Business, Trade or Vocational School	18	57	3.6
Some College or Equivalent	200	257	39.5
College Graduate or Equivalent	116	373	22.9
Post-college Grad. Work	132	505	26.1
N = 505			

In conclusion the sample may be characterized as early young adults (in the lower 20's), many still students, married less than three years, with one or no children, well educated, having a mean income of \$10,800 but expecting large increases in the next ten years years, living in the Pacific Southwest--the area of their childhood, Protestant and heavily Methodist and Presbyterian.

#### The Religious Dimension

Since part of the purpose of the dissertation was to serve the institutional church with important data on young adult marriages, a number of measures of the religious

dimension were included. This is particularly important since the sample is entirely of church-related couples. Individuals were asked to give a personal evaluation of the importance of religion to their way of life. The term, "religion," was assumed to represent to the individual the more objective expression of the religious dimension of a person. A very high majority, 72.5% saw religion as important to their way of living. Of this number more than one-third very strongly agreed with the statement that it was important. The full distribution is contained in Table 4.7.

The second question was a self-measured religiosity scale. It focused upon an evaluation of personal character rather than upon the individual's relationship to a more objective reality called religion. Three-fourths or 72.3% rated themselves as moderately to very highly religious. This compares very closely with the results on the question of the importance of religion to their way of life, except that two-thirds of this group marked the moderately religious category, rather than the highly or very highly religious category, which a larger percentage marked for the former question. Table 4.7 presents the comparison. The sample may be seen as predominantly composed of couples who see themselves as moderately religious, but for whom the rating of the importance of religion is higher than the rating of their own level of religiosity. The tendency to view religion as very important but oneself as only

TABLE 4.7  
COMPARISON OF RELIGION AND RELIGIOSITY SCALES

RELIGION*				RELIGIOSITY**				
	Frequency	Cum. Freq.	Percent		Frequency	Cum. Freq.	Percent	
Very Strongly Agree	131	131	25.9		27	27	5.3	Very Highly Religious
Strongly Agree	110	241	21.7		97	124	19.2	Highly Religious
Mildly Agree	126	367	24.9		247	371	48.8	Moderately Religious
Mildly Disagree	72	439	14.2		69	440	13.6	Slightly Religious
Strongly Disagree	38	477	7.5		36	476	7.1	Very Slightly Religious
Very Strongly Disagree	26	503	5.1		25	501	4.9	Not at all Religious
No Answer	3	506	.6		5	506	1.0	No Answer

\*The statement they were to rate was "Religion is an important part of our way of living." \*\*The question to which these were the possible answers was "Do you consider yourself to be . . . ?"

moderately religious may be due to personal modesty in not wanting to claim for oneself such a high compliment, or to the belief that the very highly religious person is "fanatically religious."

A third measure of the religious dimension focused upon the practice of religion through attendance at church services and church-sponsored meetings. Fully one-third of the sample was slightly to not at all interested in attending church services and an additional 28% were only moderately interested. Nearly one-half of the sample was slightly to not at all interested in church-sponsored meetings and an additional 30% were only moderately interested. Assuming that interest precedes commitment, the sample appears to have little commitment to being involved in the activities of the church, especially church-sponsored meetings. Their low level of interest in the institutional practice of religion would tend to indicate that their practice of religion occurs elsewhere, if it occurs at all.

Finally they were asked to rate their own attitudes to religion as compared to most people on a liberal-conservative scale. One-half of the sample saw themselves as more liberal than most people, 21% as about the same and 29% as more conservative. If one understands church attendance as a more conservative value, these results would agree with the results on the interest in church activities.

In conclusion the sample may be characterized as viewing religion as important, being moderately religious, not too interested in the institutional practices of religion and more liberal than most people in their attitude to religion (on a self-rated scale). These findings must be viewed in terms of the sample bias in the direction of church-related couples. This bias suggests that the sample may be more religious than a more random sample of young adults, in which case the lack of interest in church services and activities is more noteworthy.

#### Premarital and Marital Education

A couple of additional items of interest are the responses to some questions regarding premarital and marital education. A checklist was included on the various ways in which the individual learned about and prepared for marriage. Table 4.8 ranks their responses. Dating experience, parents, friendships and living on one's own were the most frequently checked items. The fact that none of the impersonal items, e.g., books and courses, were in the frequently checked category may be a reflection of the personal orientation of the sample when it comes to learning about relationships. Considering the fact that 30% of the sample were students and therefore may be assumed to enjoy learning from books and courses, this fact appears more unique. This may suggest that educational methods need to

include more of the experiential aspects of interpersonal relationships, as opposed to factual knowledge.

TABLE 4.8

FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF ITEMS USED IN  
PREMARITAL EDUCATION\*

Item	Frequency	Percent
Dating Experience	357	70.6
Parents	330	65.2
Friendships	304	60.1
Living on one's own	252	49.8
Books	236	46.7
Premarital Counseling by a minister	129	25.5
Magazines	125	24.7
Relatives	113	22.3
Marriage and Family Courses	83	16.4

\*Columns do not add up to 506 or 100% since the respondents were asked to check all that applied.

Those who had some kind of premarital counseling were also asked to evaluate the experience. 142 found it to be helpful; 109 found it to be interesting; 96 enjoyed getting to know the minister; 41 wished it would have been more helpful; and 50 considered it a waste of time. Again individuals could check more than one category and there was no separate question that determined how many out of the sample actually had premarital education or counseling.

A question was also included to determine the level of interest of the sample in a discussion on the first years of marriage with other couples their own age. The

majority, 59.5%, indicated they would be interested; 23.1% said they were undecided. Only 16.6% definitely indicated they would not be interested.

In conclusion the sample indicated that personal relationships were the primary training ground for marriage while premarital education was considered helpful by 28% of the sample. Marital education was of interest to the majority of them.

## 2. DESCRIPTIVE DATA ON THE EXPRESSIVE STYLE

The major hypothesis being investigated in this research has been stated in its null hypothesis form as "No Expressive Style of marriage exists." The first three operationalized forms of this hypothesis govern the basic method used to examine the hypothesis. First, the number scoring in the lower one-third of the possible range is reported (Form A). Secondly, the mean score is reported and compared to the expected median score of the possible scores (Form B). Finally, the deviation of the frequency distribution from an expected normal distribution having the expected median score as its mean is reported (Form C). The Expressive Marital Style as theoretically constructed consists of eight major characteristics. This section follows the above method in first examining each characteristic and then examining the composite style scores. It should be remembered that the questionnaire was scored so

that the lower the score the more closely does it approach the theoretically constructed pure Expressive Type of marital style. Each characteristic of the Expressive Style will also be illustrated with representative items in order to give concrete meaning to the raw scores.

#### Spousal Relationship

The spousal relationship scale had a mean of 84.6 and a standard deviation of 11.3. The range was 82 points with a maximum of 111 and a minimum of 29. This distribution contained one extreme score at the low end. When it is removed the range is reduced to 60 points with a new minimum of 52.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of possible scores is the interval from 29 to 77. A total of 130 respondents, 25.7% of the sample, had scores in this range. Form A of the null hypothesis regarding spousal relationships is clearly rejected by the data since more than 5% of the sample scored in this lower one-third of the range of possible scores.

Form B: The expected median score was 103. The mean score obtained must differ by more than 10% of the possible range points in order to reject the null hypothesis. The mean for this characteristic, therefore, must be less than 88.5 in order to reject the null hypothesis. The obtained mean was 84.6. Form B of the null hypothesis

regarding spousal relationships is rejected.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution, 96.3% of the sample had scores lower than the expected median score of 103. The amount of the sample below the expected median was greater by 46.3% than would be true in a normal distribution in which the expected median score is the mean. This form of the null hypothesis is also rejected for the spousal relationship characteristic.

In conclusion, the data substantiates the hypothesis that the spousal relationship characteristic of the Expressive Style of marriage, as defined above, does exist. Table 4.9 presents a summary of these findings.

TABLE 4.9  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON SPOUSAL RELATIONSHIP

Group	Possible Range	Freq.	Percent	Obtained Range	Freq.	Percent
Low	29- 77	130	25.7	52- 72	66	13.0
Middle	78-125	375	74.1	73- 91	301	59.5
High	126-174	0	0	92-111	139	27.5
 Expected Median Score: 103						
Obtained Mean Score: 84.6						
Percent below expected mean score: 96.3						
Deviation score: 46.3						

Specific questions in this scale revealed that the entire sample tends to value the husband-wife roles more

than the father-mother roles. They see themselves as communicating more openly than their parents and they value the expression of anger as much as the expression of love. They tend to see themselves and their spouses as able to talk very freely to each other about their most intimate thoughts and feelings.

The sample also tends to be with their spouses frequently, the majority spending more than 18 hours per week talking with their spouse. They tend to go out often, 26% of them more than six times in the last month. Their discussions tend to be extensive on such subjects as doubts and hopes for life, dreams you had had, your sexual desires and expressions with your spouse, when to have children, experiences at work, how to raise your children and the meaning of marriage. The topics least often talked about include political issues and sexual fantasies. However, even on these 57.5% and 25.8% respectively indicated extensive discussion.

In thinking about marriage they consider their spouse's helping them to grow and the spending of their free time with their spouse as extremely important.

The sample may be characterized as oriented to husband-wife roles more than parental roles, openly communicative on their most intimate thoughts and feelings, concerned to express anger as well as love. They spend much time together and discuss a wide variety of issues,

including the more personal topics such as sexual desires and fantasies. Spouses are seen as important growth facilitators.

#### Marriage Meaning

The marriage meaning scale had a mean of 104.2 and a standard deviation of 12.5. The range was 99 with a maximum of 137 and a minimum of 38. Once again there is an extreme case, which when removed reduces the range to 81 with a minimum of 56.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of possible scores is the interval from 31 to 82. Twenty-five (25) scores, 4.9% of the sample, fell within this range. Form A of the null hypothesis regarding marriage meaning is not rejected.

Form B: The expected median score was 110. The mean score obtained must be less than 94.5, according to the specifications given above, in order for the hypothesis to be rejected. The mean was 104.2. Form B of the null hypothesis in regards to the meaning of marriage is not rejected.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution, 64.4% of the sample had scores lower than the expected median score. The amount of the sample below the expected median was greater by 14.4% than expected. This form of the null hypothesis is

rejected though less strongly than for the other characteristics. The reason for this may be the fact that the individual's concept of what marriage is may be more influenced by conservative religious and socio-cultural ideals and norms for what marriage ought to be than are the other characteristics.

In conclusion, Form C of the null hypothesis in regards to marriage meaning is rejected, though not strongly, while Forms A and B are not rejected. The evidence is not conclusive, though a *slight* trend in the direction of the Expressive Style of marriage is present in the data on this characteristic. Table 4.10 contains a summary of the findings.

TABLE 4.10  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON MARRIAGE MEANING

Group	Possible Range	Freq.	Percent	Obtained Range	Freq.	Percent
Low	31- 82	25	4.9	63- 87	42	8.3
Middle	83-134	480	94.9	88-112	331	65.4
High	135-186	1	.2	113-137	133	26.3
 Expected Median Score: 110						
Obtained Mean Score: 104.2						
 Percent below expected mean score: 64.4						
Deviation score: 14.4						

The sample strongly agrees with the statements:  
"Personal growth and change is essential to marriage" (90%

strongly agreed), "A woman should have as much freedom in a marriage as a man," and "Communication is the basis of a marriage." They mildly agreed-disagreed<sup>11</sup> with the statements: "New forms of marriage are needed today," "The primary function of marriage is to increase personal fulfillment" (more agree than disagree), "Raising the family is the basic focus of marriage," "Marriage is only valid as long as it meets the needs of both spouses" (more agree than disagree). On the item "Living together before marriage is an important way to find out if marriage will work," the sample is bimodal, clustering in the mildly agree and strongly disagree categories. This was one of the very few items which clearly divides the sample. The sample strongly disagreed with the statements: "A five year renewable contract would be a possible base for marriage," "Divorce sometime in one's life time is to be expected today," "Marriage, at least the first one, can be a trial relationship in which to mature a little." The strong disagreement with the statement on expecting divorce does not quite agree with their mild agreement with the statement that marriage is only valid as long as it meets the needs of both spouses. The discrepancy seems to indicate a resistance to facing the possibility of divorce, while

---

<sup>11</sup>The two central categories, mildly agree and mildly disagree, were combined to provide this data.

having laid the foundations for it in believing that the absence of need fulfillment in a marriage is reason for terminating.

For the sample the important things in marriage are "My spouse's helping me to grow," "Spending my free time with my spouse," "Being free and independent from one's parent," "Adequate savings and investment," "Being able to give a good education to my children," "The chance to have children" and "The husband's holding a steady well-paying job." The mildly important things are "The wife's being a good cook and housekeeper," "The wife's having a career," "The kind of house, car and clothes" and "Having labor saving appliances." This seems to indicate a broadening and loosening of the roles of a good wife, while retaining some of the traditional aspects of the husband's role. If so, this may be an area of conflict when the wife wants the husband to take over some of the traditional duties of the wife.

The sample may be described as understanding marriage to be personal growth, in which communication is essential between equally free spouses. They are open but ambivalent to new forms of marriage, while still seeing many of the traditional aspects of marriage as important, e.g., savings and investment, education of the children.

### Sexual Relationship

The mean score on the sexual relationship scale was 58.2 and the standard deviation was 9.9. The range was 58 with a maximum of 86 and a minimum of 28.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of possible scores is the interval from 20 to 53. A total of 158 scores in this range, i.e., 31.2% of the sample. Form A of the null hypothesis is rejected strongly by the data for this particular characteristic.

Form B: The expected median score was 70. The mean score obtained from this sample was 58.2. This mean differs from the expected median score by 10%. Form B of the null hypothesis for this characteristic is rejected.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution, 99.7% of the sample had scores lower than the expected mean score of 70. The deviation score for this characteristic is 49.7%, the highest for all characteristics. Form C of the null hypothesis is clearly rejected.

In summary, all three forms of the null hypothesis are rejected, but Forms A and C are very strongly rejected. Sexual relationships as constructed for the Expressive Marital Style do exist among a large percentage of this sample. Table 4.11 presents a summary of the statistics.

TABLE 4.11  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP

Group	Possible Range	Freq.	Percent	Obtained Range	Freq.	Percent
Low	20- 53	158	31.2	28-47	72	14.2
Middle	54- 87	348	68.8	48-66	325	64.2
High	88-120	0	0	67-86	109	21.5
Expected Median Score: 70 Obtained Mean Score: 58.2  Percent below expected mean score: 99.7 Deviation score: 49.7						

By dividing the sample into eleven intervals, some additional interesting information is revealed. The center four intervals have nearly identical distribution percentages, see Table 4.12. This would seem to indicate that no single sexual attitude or small range of behavior is representative of a majority of the individuals. Rather they are somewhat evenly distributed over a wide range of sexual attitudes and behavior. This is a marked contrast to the other characteristics in which the population tends to peak in one category. These findings substantiate the statement by John F. Cuber that

There is increasing argument among both specialists and knowledgeable laymen that sexual behavior is highly variable as to frequency, form and importance in total life style.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup>John F. Cuber, "Sex in Five Types of Marriages,"

The sample strongly agreed with the statements: "Playing together is as important in sex as reaching a climax," "Sex, like food, is more enjoyable when you have variety with your spouse," "Sex is primarily fun," "A couple ought to be free to experiment sexually in their marriage," "I hope to continually make intercourse more enjoyable," "Sexual playing together is very important in their marriage." They tended to mildly agree more than mildly disagree with the statements: "Improving our sexual relationship is a primary goal in our marriage," "Sexual intercourse is a sacred act," "Sexual communication is the deepest and most important communication between spouses," "Sexual foreplay is more enjoyable than is the climax." They strongly disagreed with the statement: "Sex is most difficult to talk about." As evidence of their position 47% reported that in the last month they had talked openly with their spouses about their sexual relationship between 3 and 9 or more times. They tend to have intercourse between one and four times a week, spend between 30 and 40 minutes in all sexually stimulating activity and have spent as much as one to one and one-half hours in such activity.

In conclusion the sample is more broadly distributed on the measure of their sexual relationship than on other scales. They are concerned with playing together, having

---

*Sexual Behavior, II:1 (January 1972), 74.*

fun with variety, experimenting and improving their sexual relationship. They have intercourse one to four times per week, occasionally spending considerable time in sexual activity. They talk about their sexual relationship openly and often. Intercourse tends to be seen as the deepest and most important communication form and as a sacred act.

TABLE 4.12  
FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP

Interval	Range	Frequency	Percent
1.	28-33	2	.4
2.	34-38	9	1.8
3.	39-43	30	5.9
4.	44-49	53	10.5
5.	50-54	85	16.8
6.	55-59	93	18.4
7.	60-64	91	18.0
8.	65-70	91	18.0
9.	71-75	32	6.3
10.	76-80	17	3.4
11.	81-86	<u>3</u>	<u>.6</u>
TOTALS:			100.1

#### Leisure Time

For this scale the mean score was 96.2 and the standard deviation 9.8. The range was 60 with a minimum of 59 and a maximum of 129.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of possible scores is the interval from 31 to 82. 34 respondents,

or 6.7% of the sample, had scores within this range. Form A of the null hypothesis is rejected.

Form B: The expected mean score was 110. The obtained mean score for this sample was 96.2, which is lower than the expected mean score by 8.9% of the possible range points. Form B of the null hypothesis for this characteristic is not rejected.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution, 91.3% scored lower than the expected median score of 110. The amount of the sample below the median score was greater by 41.3% than would be expected in a normal distribution in which the expected median score is the mean. Form C of the null hypothesis is also rejected for the leisure time characteristic.

In conclusion, Forms A and C of the null hypothesis are rejected, while Form B is substantiated. No definite conclusions can be made about the leisure time characteristics, however the distribution of the sample suggests that there is a tendency among the majority toward the expressive end of the scale.

The sample tends to strongly agree with the statements: "Making your fun is superior to buying it." However, they only mildly agreed-disagreed with the statement: "We choose commercialized entertainment before self-made recreation." They mildly agreed-disagreed with the statements: "Contemporary movies have been an education for

"our marriage" and "Social and recreational activities are a big budget item for us." This agrees with their indication that only 0-8% of their budget goes for social and recreational activities. These findings may be related to their student status and to their present investment in setting up households, which is taking most of their income.

TABLE 4.13  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON LEISURE TIME

Group	Possible Range	Freq.	Percent	Obtained Range	Freq.	Percent
Low	31- 82	34	6.7	59- 82	34	6.7
Middle	83-134	472	93.3	83-105	390	77.1
High	135-186	0	0	106-129	82	16.2
Expected Median Score: 110						
Obtained Mean Score: 96.2						
Percent below expected mean score: 91.3						
Deviation Score: 41.3						

In their leisure time they tend only to have read 0-5 magazine articles on sex and marriage in the last six months, visited the theater 0-5 times in the last three months and to have read 0-1 book on sex and marriage in the last six months. They rather preferred to visit another couple, which they did weekly or bi-weekly, or to spend time alone with a friend, which they do once or twice a week. The things that they are most highly interested in are being with a few friends, artistic or creative

expression, do-it-yourself things, dining out with their spouse, talk sessions with spouse aimed at improving their relationship, working on the house, car or other property, and camping. They tend to have slight interest in hobbies, watching television, civic activities, church services and church-sponsored meetings. They tend to have no interest in business or professional meetings, going to a night club, personal growth groups and painting.

The sample may be characterized as spending their leisure time in creative or artistic expression in which their own involvement is evident, while holding the expense to a minimum. With this they value leisure time that is spent in talking with their spouse, even when it involves some expense. Their leisure time tends to be spent either with friends or in private activities, rather than in civic or community-oriented activites.

#### Family Size

The mean score on this scale was 38.2 and the standard deviation was 5.6. The range was 45 with a maximum of 56 and a minimum of 11. The sample includes one extreme low score. When this score is eliminated the range becomes 37 and the new minimum 19.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of possible scores is the interval from 11 to 32. 75 individuals or 14.8% of the sample scores within this range. Form A

of the null hypothesis is rejected.

Form B: The expected median score was 34. The obtained mean score was 38.2, which is higher than the expected median score. Clearly the null hypothesis is not rejected for this characteristic.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution, 18.8% of the sample scored below the expected median score of 34. The deviation score is -31.2. Form C of the null hypothesis for this characteristic is not rejected.

In conclusion Form B and C of the null hypothesis are not rejected while Form A is mildly rejected. The distribution of the sample is not in the direction of the Expressive Style of marriage on this variable. Table 4.14 contains the summary of the statistics.

TABLE 4.14  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON FAMILY SIZE

Group	Possible Range	Freq.	Percent	Obtained Range	Freq.	Percent
Low	11-32	75	14.8	19-33	95	18.7
Middle	33-52	425	84.0	34-44	350	69.1
High	53-72	6	1.2	45-56	61	12.6
 Expected Median Score: 34						
Obtained Mean Score: 38.2						
Percent below expected mean score: 18.8						
Deviation score: -31.2						

The sample strongly agrees with the statements: "The population crisis is an important factor in my decision regarding family size," "Breast feeding a baby is better than bottle feeding," "I look forward to a few years with my spouse after the children are out of the home," "Adoption of children should be considered after one has two children." They tend to mildly agree with the statements: "Raising children properly is the biggest task in marriage," "Two children is just the right number for a happy family." More than half of the sample, 59.0%, indicated that they wanted two children (by birth or adoption), and another 22.2% said three children. Only 11.1% wanted four or more children. The sample also sees the chance to have children as very important to their marriage, as is the providing of a good education for their children.

The sample may be characterized as oriented to small families of two or three children, partially as a result of the population crisis. Proper rearing of the children is seen as a big task, including the providing of a good education. The natural methods in feeding and childbirth tend to be preferred.

#### Kinship Relations

The mean score for this characteristic was 37.2 with a standard deviation of 6.0. The range was 43 with a maximum of 56 and a minimum of 13.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of possible scores is the interval from 11 to 28. A total of 38 individuals scored within this range, or 7.5% of the sample. Form A of the null hypothesis in regards to this characteristic is rejected.

Form B: The expected median score was 39. The obtained mean score was 37.2. Form B of the null hypothesis is not rejected, since the data does not meet the criterion for rejection established above.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution, 35.8% of the sample scored lower than the expected median score of 39. The deviation score is -14.2%. Form C of the null hypothesis is not rejected for this characteristic.

In conclusion, Forms B and C of the null hypothesis are not rejected, while Form A is rejected but not strongly. The distribution of the sample is not in the direction of the Expressive Style of marriage on this characteristic. Table 4.15 contains a summary of these statistics.

The negative deviation score on this characteristic indicates that kin relationships, particularly parental relationships, are closer and more frequent than was hypothesized. Since the sample is composed of church-related couples and since the church has traditionally placed a high value upon the family, these findings perhaps should have been expected. The fact that the sample was also

found to be living where they had grown up, hence presumably near their parents, would suggest that it is easy for them to maintain contact. On the item, "My parents occupy a very significant place in my life now," 53.4% disagreed, while 43.9% agreed. However, 87.4% considered it important that they be free and independent of their parents.

TABLE 4.15  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON KINSHIP RELATIONS

Group	Possible Range	Freq.	Percent	Obtained Range	Freq.	Percent
Low	11-28	38	7.5	13-27	27	5.3
Middle	29-46	444	87.8	28-41	366	72.3
High	47-64	24	4.7	42-56	113	22.3
 Expected Median Score: 39						
Obtained Mean Score: 37.2						
 Percent below expected mean score: 35.8						
Deviation score: -14.2						

The sample tends to see "being free and independent" of their parents as very important in marriage. However, face to face and phone or letter contacts would indicate that these couples are in frequent contact with their parents. 24.5% saw them once per week, 32.9% once or twice per month and 30.1% see them in face to face situations four or less times per year. Contacts by letter and phone are more frequent: 33.1% do so once per week, 33.5% one to two times per month. Slightly over one-third

of the sample, 36.8%, have received financial assistance from their parents after being married. In describing their relationship to their parents and their spouse's parents, there was a slight tendency to rate the relationship to the spouse's parents as not as close as the relationship to one's own parents. 23.8% saw their relationship to the parents as fair, 45.8% as close and 11.3% as very close. With the spouse's parents, 34.8% rated it as fair, 37.2% as close and 6.8% as very close.

The sample tends to mildly agree-disagree (more agree than disagree) with the statements: "Most of my friends have the same life-style (way of life) I do," and "One should visit the relatives, even though it isn't always enjoyable." They tend to disagree more with the statements: "The relatives I associate with are those who think and live like I do," "My parents are closer to me than friends my own age," "My parents occupy a very significant place in my way of life now."

The sample may be described as having close relationships to both sets of parents, with frequent contacts either by letter or phone or face to face. Many have received financial support, perhaps reflecting their student status where such support is advantageous, if not necessary. This may also explain some of the close parental relationships--one does not bite the hand that feeds you. Independence from parents is important to them. Relatives

remain relatives and are visited because they are relatives, rather than because the visit is itself enjoyable.

### Vocation

The mean score on the vocational scale is 26.9 with a standard deviation of 4.8. The range is 28 with a maximum of 39 and a minimum of 11.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of possible scores is the interval from 8 to 21. A total of 66 individuals scored within this range, or 13.0% of the sample. Form A of the null hypothesis is rejected.

Form B: The expected median score was 29. The obtained mean score was 26.9, which does not meet the criterion for rejecting the null hypothesis.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution, 61.6% of the sample scored below the expected median score of 29. The deviation score is 11.6 which is sufficiently high to reject the null hypothesis for this characteristic.

In conclusion, Forms A and C of the null hypothesis are rejected, while Form B is not. The distribution of the sample does show that there is a tendency toward the Expressive Style of marriage on the characteristic of vocation. Table 4.16 presents the summary statistics.

The sample tends to strongly agree with the statement, "In the choice of a job, the emotional consequences

to me and my family are more important than the pay." However, they also mildly agree with the statements: "Advancement opportunities are as important as personal satisfaction in choosing a job or occupation," and "Pay and prestige are very important considerations in taking a job." This would indicate that the traditional values of pay, prestige and advancement are still valued, but with them go considerations of personal satisfaction and family enjoyment.

They also mildly agree with the statements: "Changing one's career or occupation is to be expected in our rapidly changing society," "I see several career possibilities in my future." But along with this they strongly disagree with the statement: "Settling down in one place is not very important." For them geographical mobility does not seem to be a part of job and career changes.

As regards the wife's working, the sample tends to agree with the statement that both spouses should contribute to the family income.

With increasing levels of education and an anticipated frequent changing of career and job, it was anticipated that the sample would delay the choice of a career until somewhat later in life. However, 20% made the choice when they were between the ages of 16 and 18, 32.6% between the ages of 19 and 21, and another 22.3% between the ages of 22 and 24.

TABLE 4.16  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON VOCATION

Group	Possible			Obtained		
	Range	Freq.	Percent	Range	Freq.	Percent
Low	8-21	66	13.0	11-20	45	8.9
Middle	22-35	424	83.8	21-29	302	59.7
High	36-49	16	3.2	30-39	159	31.4
Expected Median Score: 29						
Obtained Mean Score: 26.9						
Percent below expected mean score: 61.6						
Deviation score: 11.6						

On this variable the sample may be described as less expressive, in that they tend to value pay, prestige and advancement as important parts of a job, even though the more personal and family satisfactions are also important. They anticipate job and career changes, but hope to settle in one place. They chose their careers at a relatively early age.

#### Standard of Living

On the final characteristic the mean score was 45.9 with a standard deviation of 4.5. The range was 32 with a minimum of 25 and a maximum of 57. Eliminating an extreme low score reduces the range to 27 and the minimum becomes 30.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of

possible scores is the interval from 11 to 29. Only one person had a score which was within the limits of this interval. Clearly Form A of the null hypothesis is not rejected.

Form B: The expected median score was 39. The obtained mean was 45.9. Also this form of the null hypothesis is not rejected.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution, 8.1% of the sample scored below the expected median score of 39. The deviation score is -41.9. Form C is also not rejected.

In conclusion, all three operationalizations of the hypothesis are not rejected and the null hypothesis stands. The distribution of the sample does not tend toward the Expressive Style of marriage on the characteristic of the standard of living. The expectation that the sample would have a relatively high standard of living is not substantiated by these measures. Rather it seems that the reverse is true; they tend to have a self-rated low standard of living. This may be a reflection of the high student population of the sample, which may be assumed to view their own standard of living as the "student's life," while in fact it may be relatively high. Table 4.17 contains the summarized statistics.

The sample tends to strongly agree with the statement, "Owning your own home is to be preferred to renting,"

while strongly disagreeing with the statement, "Apartment style living has distinct advantages over living in a house." They do not agree that their standard of living is virtually the same as their parents, while rating their own standard of living as in the middle range (low middle 23.2%, middle middle 47.0%, and high middle 23.1%). One measure of their standard of living is the value of their major car. The majority tends to have a car that is valued in the price range of \$1,000 to \$3,000.

TABLE 4.17  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON STANDARD OF LIVING

Group	Possible Range			Obtained Range			
		Freq.	Percent	Freq.	Percent	Freq.	Percent
Low	11-29	1	.2	32-40	59	11.6	
Middle	30-47	317	62.7	41-48	302	59.7	
High	48-66	188	37.2	49-57	145	28.7	
Expected Median Score: 39							
Obtained Mean Score: 45.9							
Percent below expected mean score: 8.1							
Deviation score: -41.9							

The sample may be described as a middle class sample, who are oriented to owning and living in a one family dwelling rather than in an apartment and to whom personal possessions are slightly important.

Style Scores or Summated Questionnaire Scores

After examining the scores on the various characteristics, it is apparent that the value of the style score has become marginal, due to the variability of the findings on each component characteristic. The summation of the eight characteristic scores to produce a style score simply produces a confounded measure since the characteristic scores do not all tend in the same direction. More will be said about this in reporting the findings of the factor analysis, but this fact should be born in mind at this point.

The mean score for the sample of 506 individuals was 491.5 and the standard deviation was 38.1. The range was 225 with a maximum of 584 and a minimum of 359. The scores were grouped into eleven intervals with the obtained maximum and minimum as the range limits. The distribution is indicated in Table 4.18.

When these scores are regrouped into three intervals, the low scoring group (359-434) includes 7.5% of the sample, the middle scoring group (435-509) 58.5% and the high scoring group (510-584) 34.0%.

Form A: The lower one-third of the range of possible scores is the interval from 164 to 436. A total of 43 scores fall within this range, which is 8.5% of the sample. Form A of the null hypothesis is rejected, and it

is affirmed that the Expressive Style of marriage does exist.

TABLE 4.18  
FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF STYLE SCORES

Interval	Frequency	Percent	Cum. Percent
359-379	3	.6	.6
380-399	3	.6	1.2
400-420	13	2.6	3.8
421-440	36	7.1	10.9
441-461	44	8.7	19.6
462-481	94	18.6	38.1
482-502	112	22.1	60.3
503-522	91	18.0	78.3
523-543	69	13.6	91.9
544-563	31	6.1	98.0
564-584	10	2.0	100.0
TOTALS:	506	100.0	

Form B: The expected median score was 574. The obtained mean score was 491.5. It differs from the expected median score by 10.1% of the possible range points. Form B of the null hypothesis is rejected and it is affirmed that the Expressive Style of marriage does exist.

Form C: Comparing the sample distribution to the hypothesized normal distribution which has the expected median score as its mean, 99% of the sample scored below the expected median score. The deviation score is 49%, which means that the amount of the sample below the median possible score was greater by 49% than would be expected

from a normal distribution which has the median possible score as its mean. This operationalized form of the hypothesis is also rejected and it is strongly affirmed that the Expressive Style of marriages does exist.

In conclusion the above data supports the hypothesis that the Expressive Style of marriage does exist.

Table 4.19 contains the summary of these statistics.

TABLE 4.19  
SUMMARY STATISTICS ON THE EXPRESSIVE STYLE

Group	Possible			Obtained			
	Range	Freq.	Percent	Range	Freq.	Percent	
Low	164-436	43	8.5	359-434	38	7.5	
Middle	437-708	463	91.5	435-509	296	58.5	
High	709-981	0	0	510-584	172	34.0	
Expected Median Score: 574							
Obtained Mean Score: 491.5							
Percent below expected mean score: 99.0							
Deviation score: 49.0							

Since the Expressive Style score is a composite of the eight characteristics already described, it is best characterized by a summary of these eight characteristics. Appendix K contains the maximum, minimum and mean scores for all characteristics.

The composite picture of the sample is of couples who value highly the emotional and communicative aspects of their spousal relationship, placing personal growth prior to

parental roles. They see marriage as personal growth in which open communication is essential between equally free spouses. They are open but ambivalent to the new forms of marriage, while holding on to the traditionally important aspects, such as savings and education of their children. An extra large number of them indicate a wide diversity in sexual attitudes and practices. They view sexuality as play, fun, experimentation and they talk openly and often about it. They spend their leisure time in creative and artistic expression in which their own involvement rates high. They spend little money on recreational and social activities, except perhaps on dining out with their spouses. They desire small families in which child rearing and providing a good education are big tasks. They prefer natural childbirth and breast feeding. They have maintained a close relationship to both sets of parents, maintained through fairly frequent face to face contact and by letter and phone. They view personal satisfaction and emotional consequences to the family as important in job choices, as well as pay, prestige and advancement. They anticipate career and job changes, but want to settle down in one place. Their standard of living, based upon their own self-rating, is relatively low, though still in the middle-class range.

A review of the findings on the eight characteristics, summated in Table 4.20, reveals that only in the

spousal relationship characteristic and the sexual relationship characteristic are all three operationalized forms of the null hypothesis rejected. Only in these two areas is the data clear that the sample tends distinctly towards the Expressive Style of marriage. The spousal relationship, marriage meaning, sexual relationship, leisure time and vocation characteristics all produced data which rejected

TABLE 4.20  
SUMMARY OF FINDINGS RE: NULL HYPOTHESIS

Characteristic	Form A	Form B	Form C
1. Spousal Relationship	REJECTED	REJECTED	REJECTED
2. Marriage Meaning	SUPPORTED	SUPPORTED	REJECTED
3. Sexual Relationship	REJECTED	REJECTED	REJECTED
4. Leisure Time	REJECTED	SUPPORTED	REJECTED
5. Family Size	REJECTED	SUPPORTED	SUPPORTED
6. Kinship Total	REJECTED	SUPPORTED	SUPPORTED
7. Vocation	REJECTED	SUPPORTED	REJECTED
8. Standard of Living	SUPPORTED	SUPPORTED	SUPPORTED
9. Expressive Style	REJECTED	REJECTED	REJECTED

Form C of the operationalized null hypothesis. Because this form deals with the distribution, it is the best measure of the general direction of the entire sample. The

other forms of the operationalized hypothesis are influenced by extreme scores, more than is the distribution measure. Hence considerable confidence can be placed in the conclusion that also in the areas of marriage meaning and vocation, the sample tends towards the Expressive Style of marriage. The standard of living is the only characteristic for which all three operationalized forms of the null hypothesis were supported.

### 3. FACTOR ANALYSIS AS A TEST OF UNIDIMENSIONALITY

A fourth manner of operationalizing the major hypothesis being tested in this research is in terms of the unidimensionality of the constructed type. The hypothesis that the Expressive Type exists is another way of saying that the eight characteristics all act together to form one unique variable, called the Expressive Type of marriage. Factor analysis was used to determine whether the eight characteristics correlated to a high enough degree to form a unidimensional scale as hypothesized. The factor analysis program from the University of California at Los Angeles (U.C.L.A.) Biomedical Package was used on the computer facilities of the Western Michigan University Computer Center.

A correlation matrix of the eight variables reveals a Pearson Product moment correlation coefficient which is not significant at the .01 level for the correlations of

variable 6 (kinship) with variables 1 (spousal relationship), 3 (sexual relationship), 4 (leisure time), and 5 (family size) and of variable 8 (standard of living) with variables 1 (spousal relationship), 3 (sexual relationship), 4 (leisure time) and 5 (family size).<sup>13</sup> The correlation coefficient for the other correlations varies from a high of .523 to a low of .125. Table 4.21 contains the complete correlation matrix. The most significant correlations were between spousal relationship and sexual relationship (.508), spousal relationship and leisure time (.462), spousal relationship and family size (.349), leisure time and family size (.320), marriage meaning and leisure time (.426), marriage meaning and family size (.335) and marriage meaning and vocation (.523). This gives an initial indication of which variables may be related. It should be observed that the correlation coefficients are significant but not exceptionally high.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup>As a test of significance a one tailed  $t$  test of  $r$  was used. Correlation coefficients less than .10 are not significant at the .01 level. See J. P. Guilford, *Fundamental Statistics in Psychology and Education* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1965), p. 208, on the use of a one tailed  $t$  test for correlation coefficients.

<sup>14</sup>Nunnally observes, "It is mathematically possible for variables that have very low correlations to have substantial loadings on a factor, but if those variables are used to define a factor in studies subsequent to the factor analysis, people will tend to expect substantial correlations among the variables." Jum C. Nunnally, *Psychometric Theory* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967), p. 369.

TABLE 4.21  
CORRELATION COEFFICIENTS

VARIABLE:	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1	1.00000							
2	0.31937	1.00000						
3	0.50822	0.25941	1.00000					
4	0.46185	0.42586	0.29608	1.00000				
5	0.34974	0.33494	0.22657	0.31982	1.00000			
6	0.01343	0.20343	-0.12003	0.07446	-0.03124	1.00000		
7	0.16604	0.52302	0.02306	0.26916	0.23835	0.11933	1.00000	
8	-0.09213	0.27666	-0.13984	0.01032	-0.01724	0.12530	0.19121	1.00000

r < .10 not significant at .01 level

r < .07 not significant at .05 level

The method of factor analysis used was the principal component method.<sup>15</sup> Factors were limited by the selection of only those with eigenvalues greater than unity.<sup>16</sup> The eight characteristics were condensed into two factors, which together explained 52% of the total variance. A varimax (orthogonal) rotation produced the factor matrix contained in Table 4.22.

The factor loadings of variables 1, 3, 4 and 5 on factor one indicate a clustering of these variables. They form a unidimensional factor, here simply designated as factor one. Variables 6, 7 and 8 have fairly large factor loadings on factor two, indicating that they form a separate factor.

Since orthogonal factors by mathematical definition

---

<sup>15</sup>Nunnally indicates that this method is the preferred one, ". . . the method of principal axis is the ideal method of condensing variables during the first step of a two step analysis (the second involving the rotation of factors). Logically the best method of condensing variables is the one that explains the most variance for any set number of factors, and the method of principal axis does that." "Another advantage of the method of principal axis is that it ties very well with numerous other forms of analysis." *Ibid.*, p. 316. This last factor is important since the next step in the statistical analysis of this research utilized factor scores for a multiple regression analysis.

<sup>16</sup>Rummel indicates both the wide popularity of this method for limiting factors and the "convergence of a number of algebraic derivations" as buttresses for this criterion. R. J. Rummel, *Applied Factor Analysis* (Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 1970), pp. 362-363.

TABLE 4.22  
ROTATED FACTOR MATRIX  
(ORTHOGONAL)

Variable	Factor 1	Factor 2
1	0.80289	-0.08557
2	0.56181	0.63544
3	0.71199	-0.28959
4	0.69800	0.20152
5	0.61025	0.11456
6	-0.06908	0.51897
7	0.33668	0.65384
8	-0.14935	0.67330
% Total Variance:	.30840	.21236

are independent,<sup>17</sup> an oblique rotation was performed as a test of independence. The rotated factor matrix appears in Table 4.23. The factor correlation matrix produced an *r* of .07. The conclusion is valid that factor one and factor

<sup>17</sup>Cartwright points out the fallacy in concluding independence of factors if oblique structures were not allowed in the statistical treatment. "It is possible to factorize (using Multiple Group Method, for example) so that the factors are oblique, if the underlying structure of the data so dictates. It is possible to take an orthogonal factor matrix and rotate (using Oblimax, Oblimin, and other methods) so that the resulting structure is oblique, if the data so dictate. If the data dictate orthogonal solutions despite the investigators' having allowed the possibility of obliqueness, then it can be said that orthogonality has been 'found,' or that certain concepts have 'emerged as unrelated dimensions.' But if the investigator does not allow the possibility of oblique structure, then the dimensions are necessarily orthogonal or independent." Desmond S. Cartwright, "A Misapplication of Factor Analysis," *American Sociological Review*, XXX:2 (April 1965), 249.

two are independent and hence the use of an orthogonal structure is valid.

TABLE 4.23  
OBLIMIN ROTATED FACTOR MATRIX  
(OBlique)

Variable	Factor 1	Factor 2
1	0.80695	-0.11900
2	0.54490	0.61315
3	0.72167	-0.31957
4	0.69369	0.17289
5	0.60824	0.08944
6	-0.08397	0.52265
7	0.31879	0.64091
8	-0.16878	0.68055
Sum of Squares:	2.62088	4.16608

The factor matrix (Table 4.22) also indicates that variable two, marriage meaning, is almost equally weighted on both factors. As a variable it is split as a component of both independent factors.

The emergence of two independent factors from the analysis of the eight characteristics indicates that the unidimensionality of the Expressive Style must be rejected. The eight characteristics do not act together and hence cannot legitimately be added to form a unidimensional construct. The findings reported in the previous section of this chapter also support this conclusion. The factor analysis would support the retention of characteristics 1,

3, 4 and 5 (spousal relationship, sexual relationship, leisure time and family size) as principal components of a unidimensional construct. The factor will be designated as Expressive Type-2. The review of the research and the theoretical construction of the original Expressive Type indicated the heaviest support for the first five major characteristics. Also in terms of theory, these characteristics were the most crucially and the most closely related to the constructed type. Therefore, it is theoretically sound to retain these four characteristics as a slightly reconceptualized Expressive Type-2. Further work will need to be done with characteristic two, marriage meaning, to determine its precise relationship to this factor.

Factor two, with variables 6, 7 and 8 (kinship relations, vocation and standard of living) weighting on it, may be conceptualized as an economic factor. Variable 8, standard of living, is directly related to the amount of money available to the couple. Variable 7, vocation, focused upon vocational choices and what was important in those choices. What emerged was that pay and prestige were highly important, in addition to personal satisfaction and family contentment. These last two items can also be seen as a function of economics, since only those who have or have had a well-paying job can afford the luxury of considering personal satisfaction and family contentment. The vocation characteristic is very much related to

economics. Variable 6, kinship relations, was conceptualized to place a heavy emphasis upon parental relations. For students, who compose one-third of the sample, for marriages, one-half of which are student marriages, and for individuals just beginning their families, the need and advantage of financial support from parents would suggest the retention of close relationships to parents. As reported above, slightly over one-third of the individuals did report receiving financial assistance from their parents. The conceptualization of factor two as an economic factor is able to explain the weighting of variables 6, 7 and 8 on this factor.

A psychological factor may also be operative in factor two. The sample has been described as a highly educated sample. Their drive to achieve, to attain status and well-paying jobs, may be assumed to be high. This drive is also related and based upon parental support for achievement and upon parental expectations. Hence the retaining of close relations to parents may be functional in continuing to provide motivation and encouragement. For this age group this would tend to be a larger factor than if the sample were older. Hence the achievement orientation may underlie vocation, standard of living and kinship relations.

In conclusion, the factor analysis does not reject the null hypothesis that no Expressive Style of marriage

exists. Hence the major hypothesis, namely, expressive marriage styles exist, must be rejected. The factor analysis does support the retention of two independent factors consisting of variables 1, 3, 4 and 5 and variables 6, 7 and 8 respectively. These two factors were reconceptualized as the Expressive Type-2 and an economic factor with a supporting achievement drive.

#### 4. MULTIPLE REGRESSION ANALYSIS

A research question of interest in this dissertation was the ability of a select number of variables to predict the Expressive Style of marriage. However, since it has been determined that the Expressive Type as constructed, was not unidimensional and therefore that the summated style scores were confounded scores, factor scores were used in the multiple regression analysis rather than style scores. The factor score is a purer measure than the style score. It is obtained by standardizing the style scores for each individual and multiplying by the factor weight (style score  $\times$  factor weight = factor score).

Since factor analysis revealed two independent factors, a multiple regression analysis was performed for each factor. The factor score is the dependent variable in each analysis. The fourteen (14) independent variables utilized are: 1) Importance of Religion (IR); 2) Religiousity (Rel); 3) Attitude to Religion (AR); 4) Attitude

to Divorce (AD); 5) Attitude to Feminist Movement (AFM); 6) Attitude to Sex (AS); 7) Age (Ag); 8) Sex (Sx); 9) Length of Marriage (LM); 10) Income Level (IL); 11) Wife's Income (WI); 12) Expected Level of Income ten years from now (ELI); 13) Number of Children (NC); and 14) Educational Level (EL). The objective is to determine the predictive efficiency of these fourteen variables of the Expressive Type-2 (ET-2, factor 1) and the economic factor (EF, factor 2). This relationship appears symbolically as:

$$\text{IR} + \text{Rel} + \text{AR} + \text{AD} + \text{AFM} + \text{AS} + \text{Ag} + \text{Sx} + \text{LM} + \text{IL} + \\ \text{WI} + \text{ELI} + \text{NC} + \text{EL} \longrightarrow \text{ET-2}$$

$$\text{IR} + \text{Rel} + \text{AR} + \text{AD} + \text{AFM} + \text{AS} + \text{Ag} + \text{Sx} + \text{LM} + \text{IL} + \\ \text{WI} + \text{ELI} + \text{NC} + \text{EL} \longrightarrow \text{EF}$$

where "→" = "lends to" or "predicts"

The results of all multiple regression analysis for the prediction of Expressive Type-2 are shown in Table 4.24 and of the economic factor in Table 4.25. Only those variables with an F level which is significant at .05 level are included in the analysis ( $F \geq 3.84$ ). All missing data points are read as the mean of the non-missing data points. Variables are added in the stepwise regression in the order of the amount they contribute to the increase in the coefficient of determination, beginning with the highest contributor.

### Predictors of Expressive Type-2

Based upon the coefficients of determination of the variables the following were the steps of the stepwise regression:

$$Ag \longrightarrow ET-2$$

$$Ag + AFM \longrightarrow ET-2$$

$$Ag + AFM + NC \longrightarrow ET-2$$

$$Ag + AFM + NC + AS \longrightarrow ET-2$$

$$Ag + AFM + NC + AS + Sx \longrightarrow ET-2$$

$$Ag + AFM + NC + AS + Sx + AR \longrightarrow Et-2$$

All other variables had coefficients of determination which were below the required significance level and therefore were not included in the stepwise regression analysis.

Age: The relationship between the age of the respondent and the Expressive Type-2, when written in the form of the regression equation, appears as:

$$Y_1 = a + bX_1$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$b$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$$X_1 = Ag$$

$$Y_1 = \text{predicted Expressive Type-2}$$

The coefficient of multiple regression (Pearson product-moment correlation coefficient) representing the relationship between the age of the respondent and the

Expressive Type-2 is .31527. Thus the explained variance (coefficient of determination,  $r^2$ ) is 9.9%. The age of the respondent explains 9.9% of the total variance of the Expressive Type-2. The younger the person the more likely is the person to have an Expressive Style of marriage (type-2).

Attitude to the Feminist Movement: The relationship of the combined variables--age of the respondent and attitude to the feminist movement--to the Expressive Type-2 is written symbolically as:

$$Ag + AFM \rightarrow ET-2$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_2 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = Ag$$

$$X_2 = AFM$$

$b_1, b_2$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$$Y_2 = \text{predicted Expressive Type-2}$$

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--age and attitude to the feminist movement--to the Expressive Type-2 is .41072. Thus the explained variance is 16.9%, representing an increase of 7%. The age of the individual plus his attitude to the feminist movement explains 16.9% of

the variance of the Expressive Type-2 factor. The younger the person is and the more liberal is his attitude to the feminist movement, the more likely is he to have an Expressive Style of marriage (type-2).

Number of Children: The relationship of the combined variables--age, attitude to the feminist movement and number of children--to the Expressive Type-2 is written symbolically as:

$$Ag + AFM + NC \longrightarrow ET-2$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_3 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = Ag$$

$$X_2 = AFM$$

$$X_3 = NC$$

$b_1, b_2, b_3$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$$Y_3 = \text{predicted Expressive Type-2}$$

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--age, attitude to the feminist movement and number of children--to the Expressive Type-2 is .43332. Thus the explained variance is 18.8% representing an increase of 1.9%. Age, attitude to the feminist movement and number of children explains 18.8% of the variance of the Expressive Type-2. The younger the

person, the more liberal his attitude to the feminist movement, and the fewer children he has, the more likely he is to have an Expressive Style of marriage.

Attitude to Sex: The relationship of the combined variables--age, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children and attitude to sex--to the Expressive Type-2 is written symbolically as:

$$Ag + AFM + NC + AS \rightarrow ET-2$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_4 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3 + b_4X_4$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = Ag$$

$$X_2 = AFM$$

$$X_3 = NC$$

$$X_4 = AS$$

$b_1, b_2, b_3, b_4$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$Y_4$  = predicted Expressive Type-2

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--age, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children, and attitude to sex--to the Expressive Type-2 is .45617. Thus the explained variance is 20.8%, representing an increase of 2.0%. Age, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children and attitude to sex explain 20.8% of the total variance of the

Expressive Type-2. The younger the person, the more liberal his attitude to the feminist movement, the fewer children he has and the more liberal his attitude to sex, the more likely is he to have an Expressive Style of marriage.

Sex: The relationship of the combined variables--age, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children, attitude to sex, and sex (gender)--to the Expressive Type-2 is written symbolically as

$$Ag + AFM + NC + AS + Sx \longrightarrow ET-2$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_5 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3 + b_4X_4 + b_5X_5$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = Ag$$

$$X_2 = AFM$$

$$X_3 = NC$$

$$X_4 = AS$$

$$X_5 = Sx$$

$b_1, b_2, b_3, b_4, b_5$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$$Y_5 = \text{predicted Expressive Type-2}$$

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--age, attitude to feminist movement, number of children, attitude to sex, and sex--to the Expressive Type-2 is .48445. Thus the explained variance is 23.5%, representing an increase of 2.7%. These five variables taken together explain 23.5% of the

total variance of the Expressive Type-2. The younger the person, the more liberal his attitude to the feminist movement, the fewer children he has, the more liberal his attitude to sex and if the young person is a female, the more likely he is to have an Expressive Style of marriage.

Attitude to Religion: The relationship of the combined variables--age, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children, attitude to sex, sex (gender), and attitude to religion--to the Expressive Type-2 is written symbolically as

$$Ag + AFM + NC + AS + Sx + AR \longrightarrow ET-2$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3 + b_4X_4 + b_5X_5 + b_6X_6$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = Ag$$

$$X_2 = AFM$$

$$X_3 = NC$$

$$X_4 = AS$$

$$X_5 = Sx$$

$$X_6 = AR$$

$b_1, b_2, b_3, b_4, b_5, b_6$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$$Y_6 = \text{predicted Expressive Type-2}$$

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--age, attitude to

the feminist movement, number of children, attitude to sex, sex (gender), and attitude to religion--to the dependent variable, the Expressive Type-2 is .49236. Thus the explained variance is 24.3%, representing an increase of .8%. These six variables taken together explain 24.3% of the total variance of the dependent variable. The younger the person, the more liberal his attitude to the feminist movement, to sex and to religion, the fewer children he has and if the young person is a female, the more likely he is to have an Expressive Style of marriage.

In conclusion, these six variables--age, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children, attitude to sex, sex (gender), and attitude to religion--were found to explain 24.3% of the variance of the dependent variable, Expressive Type-2. An analysis of variance was performed at the conclusion of the stepwise regression. It produced an F of 24.684, which with 6/506 degrees of freedom is significant at the .001 level. Table 4.24 summarizes the findings.

#### Predictors of the Economic Factor

Based upon the coefficients of determination of the variables the following were the steps of the stepwise regression:

AD → EF

AD + AR → EF

TABLE 4.24

SUMMARY OF CONFIGURATIONS OF VARIABLES WITH THE OBTAINED MULTIPLE CORRELATIONS AND EXPLAINED VARIANCES FOR EXPRESSIVE TYPE-2

Variances	Multiple r	Explained Variance ( $r^2$ )
Ag → ET-2	.31527	$r_{Y_1}^2 = 9.9\%$
Ag + AFM → ET-2	.41072	$r_{Y_2}^2 = 16.9\%$
Ag + AFM + NC → ET-2	.43332	$r_{Y_3}^2 = 18.8\%$
Ag + AFM + NC + AS → ET-2	.45617	$r_{Y_4}^2 = 20.8\%$
Ag + AFM + NC + AS + Sx → ET-2	.48445	$r_{Y_5}^2 = 23.5\%$
Ag + AFM + NC + AS + Sx + AR → ET-2	.49286	$r_{Y_6}^2 = 24.3\%$
$F = 24.684$		

AD + AR + EL → EF

AD + AR + EL + Ag → EF

AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR → EF

AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR + IL → EF

AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR + EL + AFM → EF

All other variables had coefficients of determination which were below the required significance level and therefore were not included in the stepwise regression analysis.

Attitude to Divorce: The relationship between the respondent's attitude to divorce and the economic factor may be written in the form of the regression equation as:

$$Y_1 = a + bX_1$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$b$  = beta coefficient associated with the respective variables

$$X_1 = AD$$

$$Y_1 = \text{predicted economic factor}$$

The coefficient of multiple regression (Pearson product-moment correlation coefficient) representing the relationship between the respondent's attitude to divorce and the economic factor is .37706. Thus the explained variance (coefficient of determination,  $r^2$ ) is 14.2%. The attitude to divorce explains 14.2% of the total variance of the economic factor. Of all the independent variables, the attitude to divorce is the best predictor of the economic factor. The more liberal the

respondent's attitude to divorce, the more likely is he to have a low score on the economic factor, i.e., the more likely is he to have a high standard of living, distant relationships with kin and be oriented to emotional satisfaction in vocational decisions.

Attitude to Religion: The relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce and attitude to religion--to the economic factor is written symbolically as:

$$AD + AR \longrightarrow EF$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_2 = a + b_1 X_1 + b_2 X_2$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = AD$$

$$X_2 = AR$$

$b_1$ ,  $b_2$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$Y_2$  = predicted economic factor

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce and attitude to religion--to the economic factor is .43237. Thus the explained variance is 18.7%, representing an increase of 4.4%. The respondent's attitude to divorce plus his attitude to religion explain 18.7% of the variance of the economic factor. The more liberal the respondent's attitude to both divorce and religion, the more likely is he to have a low score on the economic

factor, i.e., the more likely is he to have a high standard of living, distant relationships with kin and be oriented to emotional satisfaction in vocational decisions.

Educational Level: The relationships of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, and educational level--to the economic factor is written symbolically as:

$$AD + AR + EL \longrightarrow EF$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_3 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = AD$$

$$X_2 = AR$$

$$X_3 = EL$$

$b_1$ ,  $b_2$ ,  $b_3$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$Y_3$  = predicted economic factor

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion and educational level--to the economic factor is .46432. Thus the explained variance is 21.6%, representing an increase of 2.9%. Attitude to divorce, attitude to religion and the educational level explain 21.6% of the variance of the dependent variable, the economic factor. The more liberal the respondent's attitude to divorce and religion, and the higher the educational

level, the more likely is the young adult to have a low score on the economic factor, i.e., the more likely is he to have a high standard of living, distant relationships with kin and be oriented to emotional satisfaction in vocational decisions.

Age: The relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level and age--to the economic factor is written symbolically as:

$$AD + AR + EL + Ag \longrightarrow EF$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_4 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3 + b_4X_4$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = AD$$

$$X_2 = AR$$

$$X_3 = EL$$

$$X_4 = Ag$$

$b_1, b_2, b_3, b_4$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$$Y_4 = \text{predicted economic factor}$$

The coefficients of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level and age--to the economic factor is .47632. Thus the explained variance is 22.7%, representing an increase of 1.1%. Attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level and age together explain 22.7% of the variance of the dependent

variable, the economic factor. The more liberal the young adult's attitude to divorce and religion, the higher his educational level and the higher his age, the more likely is he to score low on the economic factor, i.e., the more likely is he to have a high standard of living, distant relationships with kin and be oriented to emotional satisfaction in vocational decisions.

Importance of Religion: The relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age and importance of religion--to the economic factor is represented symbolically as:

$$AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR \rightarrow EF$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_5 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3 + b_4X_4 + b_5X_5$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = AD$$

$$X_2 = AR$$

$$X_3 = EL$$

$$X_4 = Ag$$

$$X_5 = IR$$

$b_1, b_2, b_3, b_4, b_5$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$$Y_5 = \text{predicted economic factor}$$

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--attitude to di-

vorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age and importance of religion--to the economic factor is .49024. Thus the explained variance is 24.0%, representing an increase of 1.3%. Attitudes to divorce and religion, educational level, age and the importance of religion together explain 24.0% of the variance of the dependent variable, the economic factor. The more liberal the young adult's attitudes to divorce and religion, the higher his educational level, the higher his age, and the more important his religion, the more likely is he to score low on the economic factor, i.e., the more likely is he to have a high standard of religion, distant relationships with kin and be oriented to emotional satisfaction in vocational decisions.

Income Level: The relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age, importance of religion and income level--to the economic factor is represented symbolically as:

$$AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR + IL \longrightarrow EF$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_6 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3 + b_4X_4 + b_5X_5 + b_6X_6$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = AD$$

$$X_2 = AR$$

$$X_3 = EL$$

$X_4 = Ag$

$X_5 = IR$

$X_6 = IL$

$b_1, b_2, b_3, b_4, b_5, b_6$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$Y_6$  = predicted economic factor

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age, importance of religion and income level--to the economic factor is .50050. Thus the explained variance is 25.1%, representing an increase of 1.0%. The attitudes to divorce and religion, educational level, age, importance of religion and income level together explain 25.1% of the variance of the dependent variable, the economic factor. The more liberal the young adult's attitude to divorce and religion, the higher his educational level, the higher his age, the more important his religion, and the lower his income level, the more likely is he to score low on the economic factor, i.e., the more likely is he to have a high standard of living, distant relationships with kin and be oriented to emotional satisfaction in vocational decisions.

Attitude to the Feminist Movement: The relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age, importance of

religion, income level and attitude to the feminist movement--to the economic factor is represented symbolically as:

$$AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR + IL + AFM \longrightarrow EF$$

Written in the form of the regression equation, this becomes

$$Y_7 = a + b_1X_1 + b_2X_2 + b_3X_3 + b_4X_4 + b_5X_5 + b_6X_6 + b_7X_7$$

where  $a$  = regression constant

$$X_1 = AD$$

$$X_2 = AR$$

$$X_3 = EL$$

$$X_4 = Ag$$

$$X_5 = IR$$

$$X_6 = IL$$

$$X_7 = AFM$$

$b_1, b_2, b_3, b_4, b_5, b_6, b_7$  = beta coefficients associated with the respective variables

$Y_7$  = predicted economic factor

The coefficient of multiple regression representing the relationship of the combined variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age, importance of religion, income level and attitude to feminist movement--to the economic factor is .50680. Thus the explained variance is 25.7%, representing an increase of .6%. The attitudes of divorce and religion, educational level, age, importance of religion, income level and the attitude to the feminist movement together explain 25.7% of

the variance of the economic factor. The more liberal the young adult's attitudes to divorce, religion and the feminist movement, the higher his educational level, the higher his age, the more important his religion, and the lower his income level, the more likely is he to score low in the economic factor, i.e., the more likely is he to have a high standard of living, distant relationships with kin and be oriented to emotional satisfaction in vocational decisions.

In conclusion, these seven variables--attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age, importance of religion, income level and attitude to the feminist movement--were found to explain 25.7% of the variance of the dependent variable. The more liberal the young adult's attitude to divorce, religion, and the feminist movement, the higher the educational level, the higher the age, the more important his religion, the lower his income level, the more likely is he to score low on the economic factor. According to the conceptualization of the economic factor this means that such a person is more likely to have a high standard of living, distant relationships with kin and be oriented to emotional satisfaction in vocational decisions. An analysis of variance was performed at the conclusion of the stepwise regression analysis. It produced an F of 24.588, which with 7/506 degrees of freedom is significant at the .001 level. Table 4.25 summarized the findings from the regression analysis for factor two.

Table 4.25

## SUMMARY OF CONFIGURATIONS OF VARIABLES WITH THE OBTAINED MULTIPLE CORRELATIONS AND EXPLAINED VARIANCE FOR THE ECONOMIC FACTOR

Variances	Multiple r	Explained Variance ( $r^2$ )
AD → EF	.37706	$r_{Y_1}^2 = 14.2\%$
AD + AR → EF	.43237	$r_{Y_2}^2 = 18.7\%$
AD + AR + EL → EF	.46432	$r_{Y_3}^2 = 21.6\%$
AD + AR + EL + Ag → EF	.47632	$r_{Y_4}^2 = 22.7\%$
AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR → EF	.49024	$r_{Y_5}^2 = 24.0\%$
AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR + IL → EF	.50050	$r_{Y_6}^2 = 25.1\%$
AD + AR + EL + Ag + IR + IL + AFM → EF	.50680	$r_{Y_7}^2 = 25.7\%$
$F = 24.588$		

In comparing the two regression analyses for the two factors, it is noteworthy that only three variables (age, attitude to religion and attitude to the feminist movement) are significant predictors of the two independent factors. In other words the two factors are for the most part best predicted by different variables. In addition of the three common predictors, two of them (attitude to religion and attitude to the feminist movement) are the last variables included in the two regression analyses, indicating that each is the least significant predictor of the respective factors. This then lends further support to the conclusion reached in the factor analysis, viz., that the two factors are independent.

##### 5. CONCLUSION

The sample used for this research was found to be primarily early young adults, married less than three years with one or no children, to be well educated, to have a mean income of \$10,800, to live in the Pacific Southwest, the area of their childhood, and to be Protestant with the highest percentage being Methodist and Presbyterian. They were found to view religion as very important and to be moderately religious, but not very interested in the institutional practice of religion.

The hypothesis that expressive marital styles exist was rejected by the strongest statistical test, namely,

factor analysis. The existence of a slightly revised factor, called the Expressive Type-2, was supported by the data. A second independent factor, conceptualized as an economic factor, was also found to exist through factor analysis. An examination of the descriptive data by triangulation revealed that the Expressive Style does exist, and that the spousal relationship and sexual relationship as characterized do also exist. The three methods of examining the data on the other characteristics produced confounded results.

The multiple regression analysis of the data with fourteen independent variables and the two factor scores as dependent variables revealed that age, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children, attitude to sex, sex (gender), and attitude to religion together explained 24.3% of the variance of Expressive Type-2, and that attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age, importance of religion, income level and attitude to the feminist movement together explained 25.7% of the variance of the economic factor. The existence of largely separate predictors of the two factors was seen to further support their independence.

## CHAPTER V

### SUMMARY, CONCLUSIONS AND IMPLICATIONS

With the aim of providing much needed descriptive data, this research has been concerned to explore the nature of young adult marriages, particularly among contemporary church-related couples living in Southern California. Previous chapters have detailed this process and reported the findings. This chapter summarizes the research, presents the major conclusions, and draws out the implications of the findings. Since the data obtained in this exploratory, descriptive research is extensive, only the major findings will be summarized in this final chapter. The second section of the chapter will present the major conclusions and the final section will draw out the major implications of the findings for the church and her programing, for pastoral counseling and related disciplines, and for future research.

#### 1. SUMMARY

##### Objectives

A review of current literature and research revealed an absence of descriptive data on the nature of young adult marriages in contemporary society and a

recognition that marriage in our society is in the midst of a process of profound change. The objective of this dissertation was to obtain a large amount of descriptive data on the contemporary young adult marriage in order to provide a foundation of informed understanding upon which both effective programs for action agencies can be built and explanatory research can proceed.

### Procedure

The current literature was reviewed and exploratory interviews were conducted with groups of young adults. Based upon this information an idealized type of marital style was constructed and designated the "Expressive Type." The nature of young adult marriages was explored through testing for the presence of the Expressive Type of marital style. Hence the major hypothesis was "Expressive Styles of marriage exist." A sample of young adult couples married less than six years was collected through ministerial referral. An extensive questionnaire, constructed on the basis of the Expressive Type, was mailed to about 600 of these young adult couples. Returned questionnaires from 506 individuals provided the raw data for testing the hypothesis that Expressive Styles of marriage exist.

The hypothesis was operationalized in four ways, each providing a slightly different testing procedure. First, the null form of the hypothesis was defined to be

rejected if more than 5% of the sample scored in the lower one-third of the range of possible instrument scores. Secondly, the null form of the hypothesis was defined to be rejected if the obtained mean score was lower than the median possible score by more than 10% of the range of possible scores. Thirdly, the null form of the hypothesis was defined to be rejected if the deviation score was greater than 10%. The deviation score was obtained by subtracting 50% from the percentage of the sample which scored below the median of all possible scores. As a final test of the hypothesis, a factor analysis was performed to test for the unidimensionality of the constructed type. If it was not unidimensional, then it did not exist as hypothesized.

A final research question of interest was the predictive efficiency of a set of 14 independent variables. A multiple regression analysis was performed to answer this question.

#### Important Findings

Analysis of the data revealed the sample to have a mean age of 25.06 years, a modal category of two years for length married, 55.8% with no children and 21.8% with one child, a high educational level with 30% still pursuing higher education, a mean income of \$10,800, predominantly Methodist and Presbyterian denominational affiliations,

residence in the Pacific Southwest where they were also raised.

Since the couples were church related their position in regard to the religious dimension of life was investigated with a number of questions. They were found to view religion as important to their way of life, to be moderately religious but to lack interest in the institutional expression of their religion. The majority also saw themselves as more liberal than most people in their attitude to religion.

Principal axis factor analysis, the strongest test of the hypothesis, revealed that the Expressive Type as constructed does not exist. Factor analysis rather showed that the eight characteristics formed two independent factors. These two factors were reconceptualized as the Expressive Type-2 and an economic factor. Expressive Type-2 was composed of these four characteristics: spousal relationship, sexual relationship, leisure time and family size. The economic factor was composed of these three characteristics: kinship relations, vocation and standard of living. The marriage meaning characteristic loaded equally on each factor.

Each of the eight characteristics was also tested in accordance with the three other operationalized forms of the hypothesis. Results were confounded, tending to agree with the results of the factor analysis. The spousal

relationship and sexual relationship characteristics were found to exist as hypothesized under all three forms of operationalization. The standard of living and marriage meaning characteristics were the only two found not to exist under Form A of the operationalization of the hypothesis. All characteristics other than the two listed above were found not to exist under Form B of the operationalized hypothesis. Under Form C of the operationalized hypothesis, spousal relationship, marriage meaning, sexual relationship, leisure time and vocation were found to exist.

A descriptive survey of the eight characteristics revealed the following about the sample: they are individuals who value highly the emotional and communicative aspects of their spousal relationship, placing personal growth prior to parental roles. They see marriage as personal growth in which open communication is essential between equally free spouses. They are open but ambivalent to the new forms of marriage, while holding on to the traditionally important aspects, such as savings and quality education for their children. An extra large number of them indicate a wide diversity in sexual attitudes and behavior. They view sexuality as play, fun, experimentation and they talk openly and often about it. They spend their leisure time in creative and artistic expression in which their own involvement rates high. They spend little money on recreational and social activities, except perhaps

on dining out with their spouses. They desire small families in which child rearing and providing quality education are seen as big tasks. They prefer natural childbirth and breast feeding. They have close relationships with both sets of parents, maintained through fairly frequent face to face contact and by letter and phone. They view personal satisfaction and the emotional consequences to the family as important in job choices, as well as pay, prestige and advancement. They anticipate career and job changes, but want to settle down in one place. Their standard of living is rated by them as relatively low, though still in the middle-class range.

As predictors of the reconstructed Expressive Type-2, five variables were found to have major significance. They were age, attitude to religion, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children, attitude to sex, and sex (gender). Together they predicted 24.3% of the variance of the Expressive Type-2.

As predictors of the economic factor, seven variables were found to have major significance. They were attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age, importance of religion, income level and attitude to the feminist movement. Together they predicted 25.7% of the total variance of the economic factor.

## 2. CONCLUSIONS

On the basis of the research described above, the following conclusions have been drawn:

1. Marital styles among some church-related young adults in contemporary Southern California are tending toward the Expressive Type on the characteristics of spousal relationship, sexual relationship, leisure time and family size.

2. Marital styles among some church-related young adults in contemporary Southern California give evidence that the characteristics of vocation, kinship relations and standard of living act together to form an economic factor.

3. The economic factor and the Expressive Type-2 factor are independent factors.

4. The characteristic of marriage meaning is equally important to both factors. Further refinement and investigation is needed on this characteristic before additional conclusions can be drawn.

5. Of the set of variables investigated as predictors of the reconstructed Expressive Type-2, age, attitude to the feminist movement, number of children, attitude to sex, sex (gender) and attitude to religion were found to predict jointly 24.3% of the total variance of the dependent variable, Expressive Type-2.

6. Of the set of variables investigated as

predictors of the economic factor, attitude to divorce, attitude to religion, educational level, age, importance of religion, income level and attitude to the feminist movement were found to predict jointly 25.7% of the total variance of the dependent variable, the economic factor.

Reflecting specifically on each of the eight characteristics of the hypothesized marital style, the following conclusions have been drawn:

7. The husband-wife relationship dominates the marital style and is emotionally intense. Considerable time is spent together, both in joint activities and in conversation.

8. Marriage is understood in terms of personal growth and satisfaction.

9. Sexuality is filled with play, experimentation, variety and is understood as a very important means of communication and as a sacred act.

10. Leisure time is spent in creative, non-commercialized activity, where the individual is able to take an active role.

11. These young adult couples prefer small families and are devoted to the proper rearing of their children and to the providing of quality education for them.

12. Kin relationships are maintained, particularly with the parents.

13. Vocational choices are based upon personal

satisfaction, family enjoyment, as well as prestige and pay.

14. The standard of living is in the middle-class range.

### 3. IMPLICATIONS

#### For the Church

The Christian church exists as the body of believers to give support to individuals in the living out of their existence in a specific social-cultural and religious milieu. For the church to be that it is necessary for the creators of church programs to know both the individual's interests, values and expectations, and the social, cultural and religious situation in which the church members are attempting to find enjoyable and rewarding living. The research reported above focused upon the individual and thus gives a direct indication of the interests and expectation of some church related young adults. Since the culture is the product of individuals in interaction with other individuals, groups and history, the research also points out some directions in which current culture and cultural pressures may be moving. It is in response to these that the church must adjust her program lest she become culturally irrelevant and unable to fulfill her mission in the world. This section presents some implications for the church which can be drawn out of the findings of this

research study.

The couples research were discovered to place primary emphasis upon the marital dyad, and less upon their roles as parents. They are heavily invested both in terms of time and energy in the spousal relationship. Thus church programs which are geared to couples more than individuals or families will find greater response from this age group. Where parental roles are focused upon, programs involving both parents will be preferred. These couples did indicate interest in how they were to raise their children, but it was undertaken as a joint task. The importance of communication to these couples would further support their joint approach to parenting. One may thus expect that the traditional men's and women's groups will hold little attraction to these couples. An additional factor to be considered is the importance that sexuality receives in their life style. They are openly conversant on their sexuality and it may be assumed that this would also affect their relationship with other persons. Hence they may not be as threatened by persons of the opposite sex and may even desire being with them so that their sexual identity also becomes affirmed in that context.

The wide diversity of sexual attitude and behavior found in the sample may indicate a desire for some guidance in defining the appropriate sexual expression. To be sure the couples will no longer be looking for an authoritative

answer to guide them, but rather a context and a method by which they as spouses may reach agreement. It should be noted here that the church may encounter difficulty in trying to work in this area because of the image that many have grown up with, that the church is against enjoying sexuality. This may be one reason why these couples tend not to be involved in church activities and worship. The church would be doing herself and them a great service if she were to do some rethinking and rearticulation of the Christian position on sexuality.

The emotional intensity of the spousal relationship can become a hotbed of conflict, if the couple does not also develop its ability to play together. To some extent the research bears out the fact that play is becoming a more important part of the marital style. Play functions as the necessary dramatic relief needed after one has been intensely involved with other persons. The church in planning retreats has always respected that fact. It is also true of the marriage relationship. If it does not occur, hostility and eventual breakdown will occur as the individuals reject each other in order to gain the emotional distance which they need. The church may assist the couples to create playful times together. In recent years the celebration aspect of worship has risen to the forefront of the youth's involvement in the church. To be sure this reflects some of the youthful idealism and

carefreeness in an affluent society, but it is also a necessary foil to the emotionally intense relations the youth are involved in. In the past, Sunday worship was one of the few places and times that emotionalism was permitted. The rest of the week was six days of hard work in order to get the crops planted or to get the new car in the garage. Now with four-day work weeks and an increasing percentage of jobs focusing upon personal services and necessitating investment in personal relationship--especially among the more educated--individuals would prefer to play. This is more true of the young adults who are heavily invested also in the spousal relationship. Hence the church by providing occasions for celebration and play is in fact promoting the opportunity for positive, loving relationships of emotional intensity, rather than escaping from them.

The recent developments in the area of gaming and simulation fit in well with this new need for more worthwhile experiences of play. The church can profitably use these.

The research has also revealed that these couples look for activities in which they can be personally involved. The fact that church worship and church sponsored activities tend to put all but the leader into passive roles may explain the couple's low interest in the church. Worship which includes more and more active involvement,

which will necessarily also have greater diversity, will find a greater response among this age group.

Active involvement also means a more inductive approach to religion. The individuals are more intent on working out their own religious system, than they are on buying another's. This fits with the cultural system in which the couple, in all other spheres, must work out what will be, rather than adjust to what is. Inasmuch as the church does not take the inductive approach, it will be in conflict with the style of life demanded by the culture and adopted by the young adult.

The emphasis upon relationship among these couples also suggests a relationship-oriented approach to theology and religion. Such an approach will be easily tied to the thought patterns and concerns of the young adult and hence will be both understandable and usable.

Reference has already been made to the possibility of the marital dyad being an extension of the peer group which has been lost through becoming married, or going to work. Such peer groups are by their very nature, non- and anti-authoritarian. The church, however, is identified with authority. Thus any authoritarian approach by the church will be ineffective with these young adults. The inductive approach in which the authority, here the church, leads as a servant rather than as a master will find greater receptivity. By the inductive approach is meant an

approach which utilizes reflection upon experience, of which history, Christian tradition and Biblical material are a part, as the fertile ground in which a personally vibrant theology and religion can grow.

The church has also been a persistent and ardent propagator of marital meanings. Her spokesmen have often attempted to legislate such meaning for all of her people. Whitehurst discovered that because of this individuals whose socialization occurred primarily in the family and the church were found to have a better self-perceived marital adjustment, while those who received their socialization in a peer group had a lower self-perceived marital adjustment.<sup>1</sup> He concludes, however, that the self-perceived adjustment was based upon an internalized image of what is a good marriage, which has been primarily formed by the church and the family. If one's marriage follows more the orientations of the peer group culture, then it necessarily cannot be a "good" marriage, though it is personally satisfying and enjoyable.

If it is true, as this research seems to suggest that the orientations of the young adult are more towards the peer group than to family and church values, then it is also understandable why these couples are not that

---

<sup>1</sup>Robert N. Whitehurst, "Premarital Reference-Group Orientations and Marriage Adjustment," *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:3 (August 1968), 397-401.

interested in the church activities, and why they may be living with a false sense of the "badness" of their marriage. To be involved with the church produces cognitive dissonance in the value system of the young adult; so avoidance of the church will prevent his facing the negative image of his having a "bad" marriage.

This research clearly is calling the church to rethink and rearticulate her position on marriage. A couple of areas are particularly in need of reflection and restatement. One is the area of sexuality, already mentioned. Here the concern is not so much with monogamy, but with the place of sexuality in the total life style of the individual and its relation to enjoyment. Secondly, the concern of "oneness" needs to be rethought, particularly in light of the young adult's emphasis upon close and intense spousal relationships. Does it mean merger? Is it only sexual oneness? How does privacy and distinctness fit? A third area involves these questions: Are being, becoming, knowing and being known legitimate Christian values within a marriage between Christians? Is it perhaps superior than a marriage that elevates the values of doing and achieving?

Such a redefining of the church's position in regards to marriage would be of great benefit to the young adult who more than likely now sees the church as holding values that are not relevant to an egalitarian marriage in

contemporary society.

Finally the high level of interest indicated in a discussion group with similar aged young couples would seem to indicate that a basic group is prepared to respond when the church is ready to act.

For the Pastoral Counselor

As a specialist in religion: To the specialist in religion, the issue of values is of particular interest. At the core of every religion is a system of values. For the Christian, for example, the ultimate governing value is to be obedient to the God of love. Thus as a specialist in religion this researcher is concerned to reflect upon the findings of the research in order to ascertain as far as is possible the values that are governing the marital life of some contemporary young adults. Since values are not as concrete and as immediately observable as the scientist would like, the defining of value structures for particular groups of individuals most often occurs in reflecting upon the findings of specific research. On the other hand some research lends itself more readily to reflection upon value structures. This research project on style is one such study that lends itself easily to reflection on values.

Values have been variously defined as ". . . the mental and emotional sets which aid persons in judging the

relative worth or importance of things, ideas or events,"<sup>2</sup> or the "standard of preference"<sup>3</sup> or the preference for choice. All definitions recognize that values affect behavior. They are seen as "*acting upon* the persons who hold them and *inducing behavior*."<sup>4</sup> Hence the observation of behavior is the observation of the effect of specific values. The social scientist often infers values from such observations of behavior. The definition of values, however, also included the recognition that the mental and emotional sets of the person are involved. For example, a choice to live in an apartment may reflect an economic value--it is cheaper--or a freedom value--it does not tie one down as does a home. Hence the ascertaining of value structures is both simplified and greatly enhanced if behavior, emotions and understanding or perceptions are included in the research from which values are to be inferred. Style as defined above is a concept that involves all three of these components--behavior, emotions and understandings. Thus this research project is particularly well adapted to the concern of the specialist in religion in determining the values held by particular individuals.

The following are the particular value orientations

---

<sup>2</sup>Harold T. Christensen, "The Intrusion of Values," in his *Handbook of Marriage and the Family* (Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964), p. 969.

<sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 986.

inferred from the findings of this research on young adult marital styles among a select number of church related couples from Southern California:

1. The values of being, becoming, knowing and being known shaped a great deal of their interpersonal contact with their spouses. Personal growth, becoming, was often identified as personally important and as a key to their understanding of the purpose of marriage. Marriage was also seen as communication and they spent considerable time talking about a wide variety of topics, including such very personal items as sexual fantasies. Such an emphasis upon communication would seem to reflect a desire to both know the other person and to be known by him or her. Another way of seeing this is that the spousal relationship has been given a great deal of importance, in contrast to the roles of mother or father. These latter roles would tend to emphasize the values of doing and achieving. At least within the marriage doing and achieving seem to be taking a secondary place in the hierarchy of values. This is understandable since achieving and the competition that goes very closely with it would inhibit the building of a strong and close relationship with the other spouse. In other marital styles, competition and the achievement drives were avoided by defining distinct roles for both husband and wife. The tending toward egalitarianism in these marriages could bring out the competition if

the value orientation of the spouses did not shift. Hence the value shift may be correlated to the shift towards egalitarianism in the marital relationship. It is notable, however, that this sample also had attained rather high levels of education, and therefore may be assumed to have relatively significant achievement drives. This suggests the possibility that the young adult shifts his hierarchy of values depending upon the situation.

This value shift indicates a demise of the Protestant work ethic as a functional value system within the marital style. Marriage is no longer valued because it is an asset in getting ahead in American society. The wife is not there just to maintain the house and be the support to the husband's being more successful in his job or profession. Rather it is an arena for personal enjoyment, play and emotional support. It is an open question whether this is characteristic of the entire life style of these young adults, or whether it is restricted to the marital style.

2. Closely associated with the above values is the valuing of emotional expression within the marriage. They seemed to be turning to their spouses for the emotional support needed to function adequately in society. Such emotional support takes on both the expression of love and the expression of anger. Hence one may expect both a greater intensity of emotional warmth and love, but also a

greater intensity of emotional hostility and anger. The emotional atmosphere of the marriage very likely changes frequently and drastically. Such emotional expression would seem to increase the possibility for greater intimacy.

3. As an important foil to the above valuing of emotionally intense relationship, play is receiving an increasing importance in the marital style. It reflects itself most clearly in the area of sexuality, where sex is seen as play. The creative and artistic expressions also desired by the young adult would seem to support this value of play. It is a chance to be meaningfully involved in some task but with the added dimension of having fun.

4. The religious dimension of their life is valued highly by these young adults, but the church is not seen as the place for them to bring this value into behavioral expression.

5. Searching for and discovering the new seems to be a value held by these young adults. In their interpersonal relationships they seek to grow, which means allowing the old to die and the new to come to birth. Their sexual relationship is one where experimentation is rated highly. And their leisure time is partially spent in creative experiences.

6. In the area of economics, their values reflect a middle-class that is upward bound. They expect

significant increases in salary in the next ten years. Pay and prestige are important in job choices. Owning a home and settling in one area are also important to them.

7. Individual fulfillment was highly valued by these young adults. The marriage relationship, for example, was placed secondary to personal fulfillment and their investment in community organizations was low.

Heinz Hartmann in the discussion of the hierarchy of inner values<sup>5</sup> has suggested that the values held by an individual reflect the deeper intrapsychic requirements of the person and operate as adaptive and defensive functions. If this be so, what do the above values reflect? The intense emotional relationship of the spouses appears to be very much like an extension of the peer relationship of their teen years. If this be true, then the valuing of the spousal relationship may be a defensive function against an unresolved authority conflict. The preference for spousal roles rather than parental roles would tend to support this. Culturally this would also be possible. The increasingly open system of our society has not afforded the teenager and young adult any firm limits, any definite authority, against which he can define himself. Thus he resorts to the peer relationship of equal spouses to avoid

---

<sup>5</sup>Heinz Hartmann, *Psychoanalysis and Moral Values* (New York: International Universities Press, 1960).

the unresolved authority conflict. One may then raise the question, if he has not resolved the relationship to authority, how secure is his identity? And if his identity is not firm, what sort of real intimacy will there be in the marital relationship? Such questions deserve further investigation.

In conclusion these young adults seem to reflect a value system that included being, becoming, knowing and being known; emotional expression of all feelings; play; being religious; searching for and discovering the new; having high income level and finding individual fulfillment.

As a counselor: Charlotte Bühler in her research on values<sup>6</sup> indicated that psychotherapy is not at all without values and is not really able to avoid communicating those values to the persons who come for therapy and counseling. Philip Rieff suggests that this is precisely what has occurred in our culture as "psychological man" has emerged.<sup>7</sup> This research would further support such a conclusion inasmuch as the sample did present personal growth as a primary concern in their marriages. Hence in doing counseling the pastoral counselor especially should be

---

<sup>6</sup>Charlotte Bühler, *Values in Psychotherapy* (New York: Free Press of Glencoe, 1962).

<sup>7</sup>Philip Rieff, *The Triumph of the Therapeutic* (New York: Harper & Row, 1966).

aware of his own value system and alert to that of his client. For in identification of the problem area, as well as in the movement towards resolution of conflict, the values of both therapist and client operate.

Thus we must be asking what do the values of the youth we counsel have to say about their problems. The high evaluation of an emotionally supportive spousal relationship would suggest looking at this area as of ultimate concern to the couple. While they may identify finances as a problem, they may in fact be looking to improve their personal relationship through working on finances. Simply to problem-solve their financial arrangements in the long run would be unsatisfactory to them. Most often they will not be aware or able to articulate the fact that they are looking for ways in which to gain emotional intimacy with each other.

Based upon the findings of this research an approach in counseling which tends more towards educating them in communication skills will in the long run be more helpful and more in accord with their desires and values.

A particularly prominent problem faced by many of these couples arises out of the complex inter-relationship of emotionally intense depth encounter and the equally emotionally intense joyful play experience. The research has indicated that these couples do seek growth through depth encounter in their marriage. Hence their expecta-

tions and desires for their marriage are high. They begin to look at their spouse as a counselor and therapist, a growth-producing agent. In their relationships with their peers of both sexes many will have developed intense and deep relationships, which a few years ago would have only been found within a marriage relationship. Many such experiences will also have included sexual intercourse. However the cultural norm and expectation is that one's relationship with one's spouse is the closest and most intense that one has. The result for the young adult is often that he or she has an unrealistic expectation and demand of the long-duration, day-night relationship of marriage. The experience--short term and intense--of an encounter group or a friendship, contributes further to an unrealistic expectation of a more intense and closer marital relationship. Hence disappointment in the marriage sets in early as they discover that they cannot operate at such an intensive level all the time.

In this situation many have not developed the skills for play and most are unaware of the need to counterbalance emotional closeness with play and privacy. The real problems may thus be readjusting the expectations for frequency of emotional closeness and the development of skills at playing together. The research does indicate that these couples are developing concepts of sexuality which do include play, variety and experimentation. Such a

move is essential if the Expressive Type of spousal relationship is to last.

Both emotional closeness and play require considerable investment from both marital spouses. The sustaining of such total personality contact can become a real drain upon the resources of the individual. Hence some time away from the other marital partner will be required so that each can regenerate his or her own energies. This privacy will become an increasingly essential aspect of their maintaining a supportive and emotionally intense relationship, but will also appear to be directly counter to what they have come to value as marriage. To be apart by oneself will appear to threaten the marriage, unless both are able to see its positive benefits for what they want their marriage to be. In other marriage styles, the individual had considerable time by himself as he guided the horse-drawn plow, as she mixed the ingredients for bread in her kitchen, or as they labored behind the speechless machine of the factory. But for the young adult he has so shaped his life and been shaped by the culture, that he is constantly in relationship with someone, and seldom alone. Hence one of the greatest needs is the time of privacy, when a spouse can be alone to recharge his or her own emotional batteries.

The viewing of each other as growth-producing agents can also bring about a dependency which finally

arouses the fear of losing one's identity. Each spouse then no longer brings anything unique to the marriage relationship, but rather simply becomes another part of a married pair. The burden of the expectation that my spouse be "my counselor" may become too much for one of the spouses and he or she will turn away from it. The counselor in working with the couple may be of great help if he assists them to see the amount of dependency that the other spouse is able to take and then helps both to accept the importance of personally supportive relationships and interests outside the marriage relationship.

Similarly it will be important for these individuals to develop skills in fighting, along the lines being suggested by George Bach and Peter Wyden in *The Intimate Enemy*.<sup>8</sup> The depth and closeness of a relationship such as is characteristic of the Expressive Style unavoidably involves the expression of anger. In the past the majority of one's time was not spent with one's spouse, permitting the individuals to avoid the anger-initiating behavior of the spouse, and to repress for later expression the anger that was aroused, e.g., it could be taken out on a stubborn pig, or a compliant secretary. In the expressive marriage such is not possible because both spouses have almost total

---

<sup>8</sup>George R. Bach and Peter Wyden, *The Intimate Enemy* (New York: Avon Books, 1968).

personality contact with each other as a function of the time they spend together. The counselor will be assisting the couple if he helps them to develop skills at constructive fighting.

In Chapter Two, it was observed that our society is becoming an open society, rather than a closed society. The consequence of this is that there is less intrapsychic conflict among society's members, but more interpersonal conflict. Adaptation is made through changing the environment, rather than changing oneself to meet the demands of the environment. One consequence of this is that divorce will increasingly be seen as one way to change the environment. This also suggests that counselees will be looking less for psychotherapy--changing their inner personality structure--and more for assistance in exploring alternatives for changing the environment. Thus the education model will be more appropriate than will the psychotherapy model for the counselor working with young adult marriages.

It must also be observed that the attainment of a primary goal, personal growth in marriage, is dependent upon having a secure relationship which does not involve threats of reprisal or dissolution. Thus divorce as a quick and easy alternative, ultimately works to restrain the growth potential of the marriage bond. The turning to a counselor may increasingly become one way to secure a relationship or intensify a weak bond, now including a

third party who is theoretically "for each person." This arrangement will hopefully help them to attain what they were unable to attain as a married couple. In this way the counselor comes to function in much the same way that religion did in the past when it said "Divorce is not an option" or "Marriage is permanent." The difference is that with the counselor it has become part of their mutual contract. In this situation the counselor also functions as a means or facilitator of positive change enabling the marriage to continue. By contrast the religious dictum was often seen as forcing the individuals to put up with what was, rather than to adjust what was into something that was better as hopefully occurs in counseling.

The research also suggests that counselors may begin to see another type of sexual problem in addition to impotency and frigidity. Based upon the desire for play, experimentation and variety in sexual expression, more individuals may come with the complaint, "It is no fun anymore." This may result from a spouse who has different attitudes toward sexual expression, or from a lack of imagination on the part of both spouses that is inhibiting the sexual relationship.

For the counselor, communication skills; the balancing of intense emotional encounter, play and privacy; dependency and independency; and fighting skills will become increasingly important issues in working with

couples who find the Expressive Style of marriage positively adaptive in our present society and personally satisfying.

Suggestions for Further Research

This research has been exploratory, descriptive research. It has produced a large amount of data, of which most was reported in combination with other items from the test instrument. Considerably more descriptive analysis could be done utilizing individual items of the questionnaire. The factor analysis, for example, suggested that the items composing the marriage meaning characteristic needed to be re-examined to see why it loads on both factor one, the Expressive Type-2, and factor two, the economic factor. The marital meaning score may be confounded because more than one marital meaning is identified by the various items. Or it may be that it is the one area which bridges personal meanings and societal meanings regarding marriage. Further descriptive analysis would be helpful in suggesting some possible answers.

A number of analyses of variance would also be helpful in further understanding the data. Many questions regarding various groups of people have arisen but have not been answered in the present analysis of the data, e.g., do the style scores or factor scores differ according to denominational affiliation, liberal-conservative attitudes,

or percent of income which is earned by the wife? Would the grouping of the sample according to responses to the statement, "Marriage, at least the first one, can be a trial relationship in which to mature a little," produce significant differences on other variables? The wide and even distribution of the sample on the sexual characteristic would suggest further analysis according to high and low scoring groups. Such various groupings would help understand the Expressive Type as well as begin the move toward explanatory research.

The instrument has proved useful in exploring young adult marriages. However, before any future use is made of the instrument reliability and validity measures should be established. The factor analysis performed for this research can be the first step in establishing construct validity. Similar tests should be run on the items of each characteristic in order to establish their construct validity.

This research has produced sufficient evidence to warrant retaining the concept of Expressive Styles of marriage. Further investigation of a more random sample is suggested to determine the degree to which this style of marriage is present today.

The discovery of an independent economic factor suggests the need to do more conceptual work with this factor in order to better understand its nature and its

relationship to marriage. Is it true, as this research seems to suggest, that socio-economic status is not related to the existence of the Expressive Style of marriage?

The relationship of style to values, value conflict and marital conflict seems to be another fruitful avenue to pursue. The theory given above would suggest a relationship. The use of an already standardized instrument on value identification, such as the Allport-Vernon-Lindzey Study of Values, would be useful. The marital style inventory may also hold potential as an instrument to identify the major value conflicts between two spouses. If so, this would be a great aid to the counselor, particularly the pastoral counselor. A related question is: can the relationship between the style scores of the spouses be used to predict marital happiness?

This research has been limited to the young adult population. Two possibilities exist in regard to the findings. The Expressive Type may be a phenomenon unique to the first years of marriage, or it may be that this style is only recently emerging and will persist throughout the marital life span of these couples. Longitudinal research and/or research utilizing a broad age range within a developmental framework is suggested as the means to answer this question.

This research has been exploratory. As such it only begins to identify and describe some factors present

in young adult marriages. Considerable further work is suggested by the findings of this research project, particularly in the area of explanatory studies.

#### 4. CLOSING STATEMENT

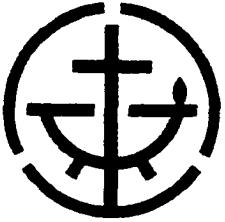
This research has investigated the nature of young adult marriages among some contemporary young adults from Southern California. Sufficient evidence was discovered to warrant the retention of a slightly modified concept of the Expressive Style of marriage. Since the research was both exploratory and descriptive, no definitive conclusions can be drawn regarding contemporary young adult marital styles.

Churchmen, educators and counselors should note that the findings present some data very useful in their respective professions. The evidence regarding relationship to the institutional church and its programs is somewhat surprising, particularly when compared to the spouses' own rating of the importance of religion to their way of life. Educators and counselors should note what the Expressive Style may have to say about the expectations and values of the young adult with whom they work.

It is hoped that this research will encourage both reflection by those who are in the position of working directly with the young adult, and also further research by those holding an interest in the young adult in contemporary society.

## **APPENDICES**

## APPENDIX A



## LETTER TO MINISTERS

**SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA**

FOOTHILL BOULEVARD AT COLLEGE AVENUE / (714) 626-3521

91711

We are engaged in an exploratory study of young adult marriages which is being financed jointly by the Board of Education of the United Methodist Church and the graduate research program of the School of Theology at Claremont. We would like to enlist your assistance in gathering a pool of young couples from which we can draw our sample. To do this we are asking that you give us the names and addresses of ten couples whom you know. In return for your assistance we shall be happy to share the results of the study when they become available.

All names and addresses which you furnish us will be used only in this research project and confidentiality of all answers will be strictly maintained. Only data summarizing the response of a large group (200) of couples will be made available from which it will be impossible to identify individual responses. Individual couples will be mailed a set of questionnaires and a letter of explanation, to which they are free to respond or not respond.

We request that the couples you suggest meet these criteria: 1) Caucasian, 2) age 18-30, 3) legally married, 4) married less than six (6) years, 5) in their first marriage, 6) not necessarily church members or even church attenders, 7) couples whom you think may fit the type hypothesized and described below. We would prefer that you not obtain prior consent of the couples since that would adversely affect our sampling procedures.

The expressive type of marriage which we are hypothesizing to exist among some couples 1) places high value upon the spousal relationship, frequently postponing child birth until later 2) seeks creative expression by the spouses in things they do and make, 3) works on improving the husband-wife relationship, and 4) has selective associations with relatives and friends on the basis of similar ways of life. Our research seeks to determine whether this hypothesized type does in fact exist among some young adult couples.

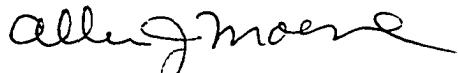
The enclosed sheets provide space for listing the names and addresses of ten (10) couples; however, a smaller number will also be appreciated. At the bottom is a place for you to indicate

whether you wish a report and to give your name and address for that purpose.

We hope you will be willing to participate in this research project, in spite of the already heavy time commitments you have. It will certainly be a great help to us and ultimately, we hope, to you as the results become part of the data available to help churchmen know what is happening with young adults today.

If an associate or assistant pastor would be better able to give us the needed information, we request that you refer the letter to him.

Sincerely,



The Reverend Allen J. Moore, Ph.D.  
Director of Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Professor of Religion and Personality and Education



Arlo Compaan  
Associate Director of Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Faculty Assistant in Religion and Personality

## APPENDIX B

## NUMBER OF CHURCHES/MINISTERS BY COMMUNITY

Pasadena	35 churches
Alhambra	11 churches
Santa Monica Pacific Palisades Hollywood	17 churches
Whittier La Habra La Mirada	34 churches
North Hollywood	14 churches
Long Beach	55 churches
Newport Beach Corona del Mar Costa Mesa Anaheim	37 churches
Redondo Beach Palos Verdes Rolling Hills Manhattan Beach Hermosa Beach	22 churches
San Diego	21 churches
Miscellaneous	<u>34</u> churches
TOTAL:	291 churches/ministers

## APPENDIX C

## NUMBER OF CHURCHES/MINISTERS BY DENOMINATION

Methodist	86
Presbyterian	41
Lutheran (A.L.C. & L.C.A.)	41
Baptist	40
Church of Christ	36
Episcopal	30
Disciples	15
Other (Missing Data)	<u>2</u>
	291

## APPENDIX D

## COUPLE ADDRESS FORM

THE YOUNG ADULT MARRIAGE PROJECT

SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT

1. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____	6. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____
2. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____	7. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____
3. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____	8. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____
4. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____	9. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____
5. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____	10. Name _____ Street _____ Apt. _____ City _____ Zip _____

 I am not interested in receiving a report. I would like to receive a report.

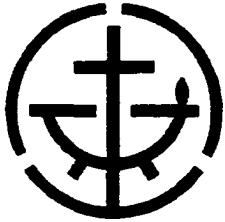
Your Name \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ Zip \_\_\_\_\_

(Please fill in your name whether you wish a report or not.  
 This will assist us in completing scientifically our sample.  
 Thank you.)

## APPENDIX E



## FOLLOW-UP LETTER TO MINISTERS

**SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA**  
FOOTHILL BOULEVARD AT COLLEGE AVENUE / (714) 626-3521  
YOUNG ADULT MARRIAGE PROJECT

91711

A few weeks ago we requested through a letter that you assist us in a research project on young adult marriage. We need your list of ten couples in order to proceed to the next stage of the project. We asked that the couples meet these criteria: 1) Caucasian 2) age 18-30 3) legally married 4) married less than six years 5) in their first marriage 6) not necessarily church members or even church attenders.

If you have recently returned a list, we thank you and anticipate receiving it shortly. If you have not returned a list and still would like to, we ask that you take a moment now, since we are in the final stage of forming our research sample.

Thank you for your cooperation.

Sincerely,

*Allen Moore*

The Reverend Allen J. Moore, Ph.D.  
Director of Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Professor of Religion and Personality and Education

*Arlo Compaan*

Arlo Compaan  
Associate Director of Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Faculty Assistant in Religion and Personality

APPENDIX F

QUESTIONNAIRE

**Marital Style Inventory**

c 1971

The School of Theology at Claremont  
Young Adult Marriage Project

Allen J. Moore, Ph.D., Director  
Arlo D. Compaan, B.D., Associate Director

## School of Theology at Claremont

## MARITAL STYLE INVENTORY

c 1971

Directions:

1. There are no right or wrong answers. Answer each question according to how you feel--not how your spouse or others might feel or think.
2. Record your initial responses. Mark the blanks with an "X," circle the code number which corresponds to your chosen answer, or write in the appropriate number.

Examples: 1. How long have you been married?  
              \_\_\_\_ 1) Three years or less  
              \_\_\_\_ 2) More than three years

2. Indicate whether you strongly agree or strongly disagree with each of the following statements by circling the corresponding code number:
  1. Strongly Agree
  2. Strongly Disagree

A. Love is an overpowering feeling . . . . 1 2  
B. Love and marriage go together . . . . 1 2
3. Two questions call for a brief written response. Write out what most appropriately describes your feelings and ideas.
4. Spouse means your present husband or wife.
5. When you have completed the questionnaire, we ask you to mail separately the enclosed response post-card with your name and address, so that we can scientifically complete our sample while maintaining the anonymity of the questionnaire.
6. When finished, enclose the questionnaires in the self-addressed stamped envelope and mail.
7. Thank you for your cooperation and we hope you find the questionnaire completion an enjoyable experience.

Allen Moore, Ph.D.  
Director Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Professor of Religion and Personality and Education

Arlo Compaan, B.D.  
Associate Director Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Faculty Assistant in Religion and Personality

*With each of the following statements, indicate whether you very strongly agree, strongly agree, mildly agree, mildly disagree, strongly disagree or very strongly disagree by circling the corresponding code number.*

1. Very Strongly Agree
2. Strongly Agree
3. Mildly Agree
4. Mildly Disagree
5. Strongly Disagree
6. Very Strongly Disagree

Very Strongly Agree	Strongly Agree	Mildly Agree	Mildly Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Very Strongly Disagree
---------------------	----------------	--------------	-----------------	-------------------	------------------------

1. Being a good husband or wife is more important than being a good father or mother . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
2. Communication is more open in our marriage than it was in my parent's. 1 2 3 4 5 6
3. We usually discuss the movies we see in relationship to our own life and experience . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
4. The sexual relationship is the most significant part of a marriage . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
5. Improving our sexual relationship is a primary goal in our marriage . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
6. Natural childbirth is a more rewarding method of childbirth . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
7. Sexual expression is basically a procreative act . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
8. Making your fun is superior to buying it . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
9. I prefer to be with my spouse, rather than my very good friends or family. 1 2 3 4 5 6
10. Contemporary movies have been an education for our own marriage . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
11. The relatives I associate with are those who think and live like I do . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
12. Raising the children properly is the biggest task in marriage . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
13. The population crisis is an important factor in my decision regarding family size . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6

-2-

14. Changing ones career or occupation is to be expected in our rapidly changing society . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
15. Advancement opportunities are as important as personal satisfaction in choosing a job or occupation . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
16. I feel that my spouse does talk freely with me about his/her most intimate thoughts and feelings . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
17. Of first importance in marriage is the husband-wife relationship . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
18. Sex is most difficult to talk about. 1 2 3 4 5 6
19. People who think too much about sex are immature . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
20. Sexual intercourse is a sacred act. 1 2 3 4 5 6
21. Breast feeding a baby is better than bottle feeding . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
22. We choose commercialized entertainment before self-made recreation. . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
23. Social and recreational activities are a big budget item for us. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
24. We go out more often as a couple than my parents did . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
25. Most of my friends have the same life-style (way of life) I do . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
26. One should visit the relatives, even though it isn't always enjoyable. . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
27. Two children is just the right number for a happy family . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
28. A wife can earn more than her husband and not cause irreparable damage. . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
29. Pay and prestige are very important considerations in taking a job. . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
30. I see several career possibilities in my future. . . . . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
31. New forms of marriage are required today . . . . . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6

-3-

	<i>Very Strongly Agree</i>	<i>Strongly Agree</i>	<i>Mildly Agree</i>	<i>Mildly Disagree</i>	<i>Strongly Disagree</i>	<i>Very Strongly Disagree</i>
32. Expressing anger is as important as expressing love in marriage . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
33. Personal growth and change is essential in marriage . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
34. Marriage is a love relationship that does not require a legal contract . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
35. Marriage does not require a wedding. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
36. Apartment style living has distinct advantages over living in a house. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
37. Settling down in one place is not very important. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
38. Religion is an important part of our way of living . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
39. I feel that I can talk freely with my spouse about my most intimate thoughts and feelings . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
40. Playing together is an important in sex as reaching a climax . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
41. Sex, like food, is more enjoyable when you have variety with your spouse . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
42. Sexual communication is the deepest and most important communication between spouses. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
43. My parents are closer to me than friends my own age. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
44. I look forward to a few years with my spouse after the children are out of the home . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
45. Both husband and wife should contribute to the family income. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
46. In the choice of a job, the emotional consequences to me and my family are more important than the pay . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
47. A five year renewable contract would be a possible base for a marriage . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
48. The primary function of marriage is to increase my personal fulfillment. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6

-4-

49. Raising a family is the basic focus of marriage . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6  
 Very Strongly Agree    Strongly Agree    Mildly Agree    Mildly Disagree    Strongly Disagree    Very Strongly Disagree
50. Young adults today are more concerned with their marriage than the older generation . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
51. Divorce sometime in one's life is to be expected today . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
52. The standard of living we have is virtually the same as my parents had.      1    2    3    4    5    6
53. My spouse is the first to know about the painful experiences I have . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
54. Sex is primarily fun . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
55. A couple ought to be free to experiment sexually in their marriage . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
56. Sexual foreplay is more enjoyable than is the climax . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
57. I hope to continually make intercourse more enjoyable . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
58. My parents occupy a very significant place in my way of life now . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
59. Adoption of children should be considered after one has two children.      1    2    3    4    5    6
60. Marriage is first of all a legal contract . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
61. Marriage is only valid as long as it meets the needs of both spouses. . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
62. Marriage, at least the first one, can be a trial relationship in which to mature a little . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
63. A woman should have as much freedom in a marriage as a man . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
64. Communication is the basis of a marriage . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
65. Owning your home is to be preferred to renting . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6
66. Living together before marriage is an important way to find out if marriage will work . . . . .      1    2    3    4    5    6

-5-

67. How much of your weekly budget would you estimate is spent on social and recreational activities?

- |   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) 14% and above | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) 6 - 8% |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 12 - 13%      | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) 3 - 5% |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 9 - 11%       | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) 0 - 2% |

68. In the last month how many times have you gone out with just your spouse?

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) More than six times | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Twice      |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 4 - 6 times         | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Once       |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 3 times             | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Not at all |

69. How many magazine articles on sex and marriage have you read in the last six months?

- |                                       |                                  |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) 9 or more | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Two  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 6 - 8     | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) One  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 3 - 5     | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) None |

70. How many times have you and your spouse attended a movie theater in the last three months?

- |   |                                   |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) More than 8 times | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Twice |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 6 - 8 times       | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Once  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 3 - 5 times       | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) None  |

71. How many books on sex and marriage have you read in the last six months?

- |                                  |                                       |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) None | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) 3 - 5     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) One  | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) 6 - 8     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Two  | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) 9 or more |

72. How many children do you want (by birth and/or adoption)?

- |                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) None | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Three        |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) One  | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Four         |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Two  | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Five or more |

73. How old were you when you decided on your career or occupation?

- |  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) 31 and above | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) 19 - 21 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 28 - 30      | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) 16 - 18 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 25 - 27      | <input type="checkbox"/> 7) 0 - 15  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 4) 22 - 24      |                                     |

74. How frequently do you and your spouse visit another couple socially?

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Twice a week or more | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Once a month         |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Weekly               | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Several times a year |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Every other week     | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Once a year          |

-6-

Thinking of marriage, how important do you consider each of the following items? Indicate by circling the appropriate code number.

1. Extremely Important
2. Very Important
3. Moderately Important
4. Slightly Important
5. Very slightly Important
6. Not Important At All

Extremely  
Important /  
Very  
Important /  
Moderately  
Important /  
Slightly  
Important /  
Very Slightly  
Important /  
Not  
Important  
At All /

75. My spouse's helping me to grow . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
76. Spending my free time with my spouse . 1 2 3 4 5 6
77. Having a comfortable house . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
78. Adequate savings and investment. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
79. Sexual playing together. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
80. Traveling and seeing new, interesting places and things . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
81. The wife's being a good cook and housekeeper . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
82. Being free and independent from your parents . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
83. Being able to give a good education to my children. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
84. The chance to have children. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
85. The wife's having a career . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
86. The husband's holding a steady, well-paying job . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
87. The kind of house, car and clothes . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
88. Having labor saving appliances . . . . 1 2 3 4 5 6
89. How frequently do you alone spend some time with a friend?

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Twice a week or more | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Once a month         |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Weekly               | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Several times a year |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Every other week     | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Once a year          |

90. How much time do you usually spend each week talking with your spouse?

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) 3 hours or less | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) 12 hours         |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 6 hours         | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) 15 hours         |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 9 hours         | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) 18 hours or more |

-7-

91. Would you describe your relationship with your parents as:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Estranged                  | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Fair            |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Strained                   | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Close           |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Cool                       | <input type="checkbox"/> 7) Unusually close |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Separated but not negative |   |

92. Would you describe your relationship with your spouse's parents as:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Estranged                  | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Fair            |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Strained                   | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Close           |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Cool                       | <input type="checkbox"/> 7) Unusually Close |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Separated but not negative |   |

93. How many face to face contacts do you have with your parents?

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Four times per year<br>or less | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) One per week                |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Once per month                 | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Three per week              |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Twice per month                | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) More than three<br>per week |

94. How many contacts by letter or phone do you have with your parents?

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Four times per year<br>or less | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) One per week                |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Once per month                 | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Three per week              |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Twice per month                | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) More than three<br>per week |

95. Have you, after being married received financial support from one  
or both of your parents?

- 1) Yes                    2) No

96. During the last few months how often have you had intercourse?

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Daily or oftener    | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Once or twice a week      |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 5 times a week      | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Once or twice a month     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 3 or 4 times a week | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Less than once a<br>month |

97. On the average how much time do you spend in sexual activity,  
including all sexually stimulating activities immediately prior to  
and following intercourse?

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) 0 to 20 minutes | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) One hour            |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 30 minutes      | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Two hours           |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 45 minutes      | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) More than two hours |

98. What has been the longest time that you have spent in sexual activity?

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) 30 minutes or less     | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) 1-1/2 to 2 hours  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 30 minutes to one hour | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) 2 to 3 hours      |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 1 to 1-1/2 hours       | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) More than 3 hours |

-8-

99. How often in the last month have you talked openly with your spouse about your sexual relationship and its meaning for you?

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Not at all<br><input type="checkbox"/> 2) 1 - 2 times<br><input type="checkbox"/> 3) 3 - 4 times | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) 5 - 6 times<br><input type="checkbox"/> 5) 7 - 8 times<br><input type="checkbox"/> 6) 9 or more times |
|--|---|

*Indicate by circling the extent to which you and your spouse have discussed the following subjects. Circle the appropriate number. "1" indicates extensive discussion and "6" indicates no discussion.*

	<u>extensive</u>					<u>no</u>
100. Doubts and hopes for life . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
101. Dislikes about your parent's marital relationship . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
102. Dreams you have had . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
103. Difficult experiences in childhood. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
104. Dissatisfactions with your relationship. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
105. Political issues. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
106. Religious doubts and beliefs. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
107. Sexual fantasies. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
108. Your sexual desires and expressions with your spouse. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
109. When to have children . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
110. How to raise your children. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
111. Experiences at work . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
112. The meaning of marriage . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
113. How money is spent on leisure activities. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
114. The kind of furniture to get. . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6
115. What is your present rent or house payment?						

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Below \$100<br><input type="checkbox"/> 2) \$100 to 149<br><input type="checkbox"/> 3) \$150 to 199 | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) \$200 to 249<br><input type="checkbox"/> 5) \$250 to 349<br><input type="checkbox"/> 6) \$350 and above |
|---|---|

-9-

116. What is the present evaluation of your car?

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) \$0 to 999       | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) \$3,000 to 3,999  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) \$1,000 to 1,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) \$4,000 to 4,999  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) \$2,000 to 2,999 | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) \$5,000 and above |

117. Our standard of living is

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Mid high to High high | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Middle middle |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Low high              | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Low middle    |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) High middle           | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Low           |

118. Do you consider yourself to be

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Very highly religious | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Slightly religious      |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Highly religious      | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Very slightly religious |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Moderately religious  | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Not at all religious    |

Indicate the degree of interest you have in each of the following activities by circling the appropriate code number.

1. Very highly interested
2. Highly interested
3. Moderately interested
4. Slightly interested
5. Very slightly interested
6. Not at all interested

Very highly interested / Highly interested / Moderately interested / Slightly interested / Very slightly interested / Not at all interested

- |  |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 119. Reading . . . . .                   | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 120. Hobbies . . . . .                   | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 121. Business or professional meetings . | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 122. Watching television . . . . .       | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 123. Going to a night club . . . . .     | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 124. Personal growth groups . . . . .    | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 125. Civic activities. . . . .           | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 126. Being with a few friends. . . . .   | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 127. Painting. . . . .                   | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 128. Artistic or creative expression . . | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 129. Do-it-yourself things . . . . .     | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 130. Attending a church service. . . . . | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |

-10-

- |  | Very highly interested | Highly interested | Moderately interested | Slightly interested | Very slightly interested | Not at all interested |
|--|------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| 131. Attending a church-sponsored meeting . . . . .                          | 1                      | 2                 | 3                     | 4                   | 5                        | 6                     |
| 132. Dining out with your spouse . . . . .                                   | 1                      | 2                 | 3                     | 4                   | 5                        | 6                     |
| 133. Talk sessions with spouse aimed at improving your relationship. . . . . | 1                      | 2                 | 3                     | 4                   | 5                        | 6                     |
| 134. Working on the house, car or other property . . . . .                   | 1                      | 2                 | 3                     | 4                   | 5                        | 6                     |
| 135. Camping . . . . .   | 1                      | 2                 | 3                     | 4                   | 5                        | 6                     |
| 136. Talking with your spouse about anything or everything. . . . .          | 1                      | 2                 | 3                     | 4                   | 5                        | 6                     |
| 137. Complete the following sentence:  |                        |                   |                       |                     |                          |                       |

For me marriage means

138. Complete the following sentence:

Living with my mate is

-11-

For each of the topics listed below, how do you think your attitudes compare with those of most people? Circle one answer code for each topic.

1. Far more liberal
2. Slightly more liberal
3. About the same
4. Slightly more conservative
5. Far more conservative

Far more liberal	Slightly more liberal	About the same	Slightly more conservative	Far more conservative
------------------	-----------------------	----------------	----------------------------	-----------------------

139. Politics . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
140. Religion . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
141. Civil rights . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
142. Vietnam War. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
143. Divorce . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
144. Abortion . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
145. Environment (ecology). . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
146. Feminist Movement. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
147. Drugs. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
148. Law and order. . . . . 1 2 3 4 5
149. Sex . . . . . 1 2 3 4 5

150. Your age at your last birthday was

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) 14 to 17 | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) 24 or 25     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 18 or 19 | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) 26 or 27     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 20 or 21 | <input type="checkbox"/> 7) 28 to 30     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 4) 22 or 23 | <input type="checkbox"/> 8) 31 and older |

151. Your sex is

- |                                  |                                    |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Male | <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Female |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|

152. Your occupation is \_\_\_\_\_

153. Are you

- |                                     |   |                                     |
|-------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) student | <input type="checkbox"/> 2) in the military | <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Neither |
|-------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|

154. How long have you been married to your current spouse?

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) 0 to 1 year  | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) 3 to 4 years     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) 1 to 2 years | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) 4 to 5 years     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) 2 to 3 years | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) 5 to 6 years     |
|  | <input type="checkbox"/> 7) 6 years and more |

-12-

155. What is your combined level of income for 1970?

- 1) Under \$7,000
- 2) \$7,000 to 8,500
- 3) \$8,500 to 10,000
- 4) \$10,000 to 11,500
- 5) \$11,500 to 13,000
- 6) \$13,000 to 14,500
- 7) \$14,500 and above

156. How much of this was the wife's income?

- 1) None
- 2) less than 1/4
- 3) 1/4 to 1/2
- 4) 1/2 to 3/4
- 5) more than 3/4

157. What is your expected level of combined income 10 years from now?

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Under \$10,000     | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) \$18,000 to 20,000 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) \$10,000 to 13,000 | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) \$21,000 to 24,000 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) \$14,000 to 17,000 | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) \$25,000 and above |

158. What is your religious preference:

- 1) Protestant  
Denomination \_\_\_\_\_
- 2) Roman Catholic
- 3) Episcopal
- 4) Jewish
- 5) Other. Specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) None

159. My childhood and adolescence for the most part were spent in

- 1) Large urban area (central city)
- 2) Metropolitan area (surrounding cities)
- 3) Medium city
- 4) Small town
- 5) Rural area

160. This place was in the

- 1) Pacific Southwest
- 2) Pacific Northwest
- 3) Midwest (West of the Mississippi River)
- 4) Mideast (East of the Mississippi River)
- 5) East Coast
- 6) South

-13-

161. How many children do you have?

- |                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) None      | <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Two          |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Expecting | <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Three        |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) One       | <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Four or more |

162. How much education have you had?

- |  |
|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Some high school                     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) High School graduate or equivalent   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Business, trade or vocational school |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Some college or equivalent           |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 5) College graduate or equivalent       |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Post-college graduate work           |

163. From the following list check those that definitely influenced you in your learning about and preparation for marriage.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Books             | <input type="checkbox"/> 7) Friendships                |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Magazines         | <input type="checkbox"/> 8) Premarital counseling      |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Television        | <input type="checkbox"/> by a minister                 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Relatives         | <input type="checkbox"/> 9) Marriage and family course |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 5) Parents           | <input type="checkbox"/> 10) Living on one's own       |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 6) Dating Experience | <input type="checkbox"/> 11) Others                    |
- Specify \_\_\_\_\_

164. If you had some kind of premarital counseling, which of the following descriptions would you apply to the experience? Mark as many as apply.

- |  |
|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1) Helpful                              |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 2) Interesting but not very helpful     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3) Enjoyed getting to know the minister |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 4) Wish it would have been more helpful |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 5) A waste of time                      |

Remarks:

165. If you had the opportunity to be involved in some discussion on the first years of marriage with other couples your age, would you be interested?

- 1) Yes       2) No       3) Undecided

*Thank you for your cooperation  
Please feel free to add any comments or remarks below.*

## APPENDIX G

## ITEM ASSIGNMENT BY CHARACTERISTIC\*

## Characteristic 1 - Spousal Relationship

1, 2, 3, 9, 16, 24, 28, 32, 39, 68, 75, 76, 90,  
100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109,  
110, 111, 112, 113, 114

## Characteristic 2 - Marriage Meaning

17, 31, 33, 34, 35, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62,  
63, 64, 66, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84,  
85, 86, 87, 88, 112

## Characteristic 3 - Sexual Relationship

4, 5, 7, 18, 19, 20, 40, 41, 42, 54, 55, 56, 57, 79,  
96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 108

## Characteristic 4 - Leisure Time

8, 10, 22, 23, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 74, 80, 89, 113,  
119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128,  
129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136

## Characteristic 5 - Family Size

6, 12, 13, 21, 27, 44, 59, 72, 83, 84, 109, 110

## Characteristic 6 - Kinship Relations

11, 25, 26, 43, 58, 82, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95

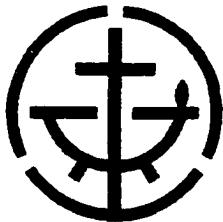
## Characteristic 7 - Vocations

14, 15, 29, 30, 37, 45, 46, 73

## Characteristic 8 - Standard of Living

36, 52, 65, 77, 78, 87, 88, 114, 115, 116, 117

\*Numbers refer to the question numbers in the questionnaire.



## COVER LETTER TO THE QUESTIONNAIRE

**SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA**  
FOOTHILL BOULEVARD AT COLLEGE AVENUE / (714) 628-3521  
91711

THE YOUNG ADULT MARRIAGE PROJECT

You were suggested to us by a friend of yours as a couple who might be willing to assist us in our research project on the style of young adult marriage. We hope you do decide to participate. The enclosed questionnaire which we are asking you to complete takes only 30 to 40 minutes to fill in. The study is jointly funded by the Board of Education of the United Methodist Church and the graduate research program of the School of Theology at Claremont.

Very little information on young adult marriages is possessed by researchers today, except that most recognize the presence of profound change, even crisis. We hope our research will bring to light significant information about these changes. This information which only you can provide is needed by thousands of leaders who are attempting to work creatively with young adults.

Couples who participated in the earlier stages of the project reported they found the questionnaire to be a good focus for an interesting and helpful discussion. We do ask that both of you complete the questionnaire before discussing it, so that each can present his or her own feelings on the various questions.

In return for your providing us with a completed questionnaire, we will share with you a data report. To enable us to do this, while preserving questionnaire anonymity, we ask you to mail separately the enclosed response post-card. Anonymity on all questionnaires will be insured and all data will be reported as large groups of young adults from which it will be impossible to identify individual responses.

We hope that you will be willing to participate, and if you do that both of you will find it an interesting and profitable experience.

Sincerely,

*Allen J. Moore*

The Reverend Allen J. Moore, Ph.D.  
Director of Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Professor of Religion and Personality and Education

*Aryo Compaan*

Aryo Compaan, B.D.  
Associate Director of Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Faculty Assistant in Religion and Personality

## APPENDIX I

## RESPONSE POST CARD

Dr. Allen J. Moore  
School of Theology  
1325 No. College Avenue  
Claremont, California 91711

## RESPONSE POST CARD

- We have completed the questionnaire.  
 We are not interested in a report on the project.  
 We would like to receive a report on the project.

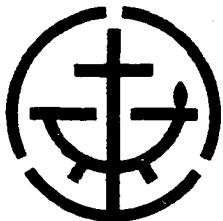
Name \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

Zip \_\_\_\_\_

## APPENDIX J



## FOLLOW-UP LETTER TO COUPLES

**SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA**  
FOOTHILL BOULEVARD AT COLLEGE AVENUE / (714) 626-3521  
91711  
THE YOUNG ADULT MARRIAGE PROJECT

A few weeks ago we requested through a letter that you participate in a research project on young adult marriage by completing a questionnaire.

Since we have not received the post-card indicating that you have mailed the questionnaire, we are assuming that you have not had an opportunity to respond.

The information we will receive from our study is important in understanding the first years of marriage. We would like to urge you to take a few minutes and complete the questionnaire. This will be a great help to us as we try to complete the research project and make available to you and others the information that only you can give us. We need your response so that we can give a more representative picture of what kinds of marriage young adults are creating today.

We would like to emphasize again that the information received will remain strictly anonymous. We have no way of knowing who has completed which questionnaires. If your questionnaire is already in the mail, please forgive our letter.

We thank you for your time and cooperation.

Sincerely,

*Allen J. Moore*

The Reverend Allen J. Moore, Ph.D.  
Director of Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Professor of Religion and Personality and Education

*Arlo Compaan*

Arlo Compaan  
Associate Director of Young Adult Marriage Project and  
Faculty Assistant in Religion and Personality

## APPENDIX K

## SUMMARY OF SIMPLE DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS

		MEAN		MAXIMUM		MINIMUM	
		possible	actual	possible	actual	possible	actual
1.	Spousal Relationship	103	84.2	177	111	29	29
2.	Marriage Meaning	110	104.2	186	137	31	38
3.	Sexual Relationship	70	58.2	120	86	20	28
4.	Leisure Time	110	96.2	186	129	31	59
5.	Family Size	34	38.2	72	56	11	11
6.	Kinship Total	39	37.2	64	56	11	13
7.	Vocation	29	26.9	49	39	8	11
8.	Standard of Living	39	45.9	66	57	11	25
9.	Expressive Style	574	491.5	981	584	164	359

## **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

## 1. BOOKS

Adler, Alfred. *Social Interests: A Challenge to Mankind.* New York: Capricorn Books, 1964.

Aldous, Joan, and Reuben Hill (eds.) *International Bibliography of Research in Marriage and the Family, 1900-1964.* Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1967.

Allport, Gordon, Philip E. Vernon, and Gardner Lindzey. *Study of Values.* 3rd ed. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1960.

Allport, Gordon W. *The Person in Psychology.* Boston: Beacon Press, 1968.

American Psychological Association. *Standards for Educational and Psychological Tests and Manuals.* Washington, 1966.

Anderson, Wayne J. *Design for Family Living.* Minneapolis: Denison, 1964.

Ansbacher, Heinz L., and Rowena R. Ansbacher (eds.) *The Individual Psychology of Alfred Adler.* New York: Basic Books, 1956.

Ard, Ben N., Jr., and Constance C. Ard (eds.) *Handbook of Marriage Counseling.* Palo Alto: Science and Behavior Books, 1969.

Bach, George R., and Peter Wyden. *The Intimate Enemy.* New York: Avon Books, 1968.

Bell, Norman W., and Ezra F. Vogel. *A Modern Introduction to the Family.* New York: Free Press, 1968.

Bell, Robert R. *Marriage and Family Interaction.* Homewood, Ill.: Dorsey Press, 1963.

Benson, Leonard. *Family Bond: Marriage, Love and Sex in America.* New York: Modern Library, 1971.

Bernard, Jessie. *Future of Marriage.* New York: World, 1972.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Marriage and Family Among Negroes.* Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1966.

- Bier, William C. (ed.) *Marriage: A Psychological and Moral Approach*. New York: Fordham University Press, 1963.
- Blalock, Hubert M., Jr. *Social Statistics*. 2d ed. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1972.
- Blanck, Rubin, and Gertrude Blanck. *Marriage and Personal Development*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1968.
- Blood, Robert, and Donald Wolf. *Husbands and Wives*. Glen-coe, Ill.: Free Press, 1960.
- Blood, Robert O. *Marriage*. New York: Free Press of Glencoe, 1962.
- Bott, Elizabeth. *Family and Social Network: Roles, Norms, and External Relationships in Ordinary Urban Families*. 2d ed. London: Tavistock, 1971.
- Bradley, Jack I., and James N. McClelland. *Basic Statistical Concepts: A Self-instructional Text*. Chicago: Scott, Foresman, 1963.
- Buhler, Charlotte. *Values in Psychotherapy*. New York: Free Press of Glencoe, 1962.
- Burgess, E. W., and P. Wallin. *Engagement and Marriage*. New York: Lippincott, 1953.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Harvey J. Locke, and Mary Margaret Thomas. *The Family from Institution to Companionship*. 3rd ed. New York: American Book, 1963. (American Sociology Series)
- Burgess, William, and Harvey Locke. *The Family*. 2d ed. New York: American Book, 1960.
- California Statistical Abstract*. Sacramento: State of California, 1970.
- Carter, Hugh, and Paul C. Glick. *Marriage and Divorce: A Social and Economic Study*. Boston: Harvard University Press, 1970.
- Cavan, Ruth Shonie. *American Marriage*. 4th ed. New York: Crowell, 1969.
- \_\_\_\_\_(ed.) *Marriage and Family in the Modern World: A Book of Readings*. 3d ed. New York: Crowell, 1969.

- Christensen, Harolt T. (ed.) *Handbook on Marriage and Family*. Chicago: Rand-McNally, 1964.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and Kathryn P. Johnsen. *Marriage and the Family*. New York: Ronald, 1971.
- Clinebell, Howard J., and Charlotte H. Clinebell. *The Intimate Marriage*. New York: Harper and Row, 1970.
- Cooley, William W., and Paul R. Lohnes. *Multivariate Procedures for the Behavioral Sciences*. London: Wiley, 1962.
- Cox, Rachel Dunaway. *Youth into Maturity*. New York: Mental Health Materials Center, 1970.
- Cuber, John F., and Peggy B. Harroff. *The Significant Americans: A Study of Sexual Behavior Among the Affluent*. New York: Appleton-Century, 1965.
- Davitz, Joel R., and Lois Jean Davitz. *A Guide for Evaluating Research Plans in Psychology and Education*. New York: Teachers College Press, 1967.
- DeLora, Jack, and JoAnn DeLora (eds.) *Intimate Life Styles: Marriage and Its Alternatives*. Pacific Palisades, Ca.: Goodyear, 1972.
- Demant, Vigo Auguste. *Christian Sex Ethics*. New York: Harper & Row, 1963.
- Denzinger, Henry (ed.) *The Sources of Catholic Dogma*. Trans. Roy J. Deferrari. St. Louis: Herder, 1954.
- Duvall, Evelyn Millis. *Family Development*. 4th ed. Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1971.
- \_\_\_\_\_, David R. Mace, and Paul Popenoe. *The Church Looks at Family Life*. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1964.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Faith in Families*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1970.
- Eickhoff, Andrew. *A Christian View of Sex and Marriage*. New York: Free Press, 1966.
- Elliot, Katherine (ed.) *The Family and Its Future*. London: Churchill, 1970.
- Erikson, Erik. *Childhood and Society*. 2d ed. New York: Norton, 1950.

- \_\_\_\_\_. *Identity: Youth and Crisis.* New York: Norton, 1968.
- Eshleman, J. Ross. *Perspectives in Marriage and the Family.* Boston: Allyn and Bacon, 1969.
- Fairchild, Roy W., and John Charles Wynn. *Families in the Church.* New York: Association Press, 1961.
- Family Life Committee of the Missouri Synod Lutheran Church. *Engagement and Marriage.* St. Louis: Concordia, 1959.
- Farson, Richard E., et. al. *The Future of the Family.* New York: Family Service Association of America, 1969.
- Feldman, Saul D., and Gerald W. Thielbar (eds.) *Life Styles: Diversity in American Society.* Boston: Little, Brown, 1972.
- Ferriss, Abbott L. *Indicators of Change in the American Family.* New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1970.
- Festinger, Leon, and Daniel Katz. *Research Methods in the Behavior Sciences.* New York: Dryden Press, 1953.
- Flanagan, John C., et. al. *Design for a Study of American Youth.* Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 1962.
- Goode, William J., and Paul K. Hatt. *Methods in Social Research.* New York: McGraw-Hill, 1952.
- Goode, William J. (ed.) *Readings on the Family and Society.* Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1964.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *World Revolution and Family Patterns.* New York: Free Press of Glencoe, 1963.
- Greene, Bernard (ed.) *Psychotherapies of Marital Disharmony.* New York: Free Press, 1965.
- Grelot, Pierre. *Man and Wife in Scripture.* New York: Herder and Herder, 1964.
- Grey, Alan L. (ed.) *Man, Woman and Marriage: Small Group Process in the Family.* New York: Atherton Press, 1970.
- Gross, Llewellyn. *Symposium on Sociological Theory.* New York: Harper & Row, 1959.
- Grummon, Donald L., et. al. (eds.) *Sexuality: A Search for Perspective.* New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold, 1971.

- Guilford, J. P. *Fundamental Statistics in Psychology and Education.* New York: McGraw Hill, 1956.
- Guitar, Mary Anne, and the editors of *Good Housekeeping.* *The Young Marriage: A Handbook for Those Who Marry Young and for the Early Years of Marriage.* Garden City: Doubleday, 1960.
- Hadden, Jeffrey K., and Marie L. Borgatta (eds.) *Marriage and the Family: A Comprehensive Reader.* Itasca, Ill.: Peacock, 1969.
- Handel, Gerald. *The Psychosocial Interior of the Family.* Chicago: Aldine, 1967.
- Hansen, Peggy. *Keypunching.* Englewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall, 1967.
- Harman, Harry H. *Modern Factor Analysis.* 2d ed. rev. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1967.
- Harris, C. C. *The Family: An Introduction.* New York: Praeger, 1969.
- Hartmann, Heinz. *Psychoanalysis and Moral Values.* New York: International Universities Press, 1960.
- Hastings, Donald W. *Doctor Speaks on Sexual Expression in Marriage.* 2d ed. Boston: Little, Brown, 1971.
- Hess, Robert D., and Gerald Handel. *Family Worlds: A Psychosocial Approach to Family Life.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1959.
- Hill, Reuben, et. al. *Family Development in Three Generations.* Cambridge: Schenkman, 1970.
- Hovde, Howard. *The Neo-Married.* Valley Forge, Pa.: Judson Press, 1968.
- Hsu, Francis L. K. (ed.) *Kinship and Culture.* Chicago: Aldine, 1969.
- Hymen, Herbert. *Survey Design and Analysis.* New York: Free Press, 1955.
- "J." *The Sensuous Woman.* New York: Dell, 1971.
- Jeanniere, Abel. *The Anthropology of Sex.* New York: Harper & Row, 1967.

- Johnson, Dean. *Marriage Counseling*. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1961.
- Karlsson, Georg. *Adaptability and Communication in Marriage*. 2d ed. rev. Totowa, N. J.: Bedminster Press, 1963.
- Kephart, William M. *The Family, Society and the Individual*. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, 1966.
- Kerlinger, Fred N. *Foundations of Behavioral Research*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964.
- Kerns, Joseph E. *The Theology of Marriage: The Historical Development of Christian Attitudes Toward Sex and Sanctity in Marriage*. New York: Sheed and Ward, 1964.
- Kinsey, Alfred, Wardell B. Pomeroy, and Clyde E. Martin. *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male*. Philadelphia: Saunders, 1948.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Sexual Behavior in the Human Female*. Philadelphia: Saunders, 1953.
- Kirkpatrick, Clifford. *The Family as Process and Institution*. 2d ed. New York: Ronald Press, 1963.
- Kleinmuntz, Benjamin. *Personality Measurement*. Homewood, Ill.: Dorsey Press, 1967.
- Klemer, Richard H. (ed.) *Counseling in Marital and Sexual Problems: A Physician's Handbook*. Baltimore: Williams & Wilkins, 1965.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and Margaret G. Klemer. *The Early Years of Marriage*. 1st ed. New York: Public Affairs Committee, 1968. (Public Affairs Pamphlet No. 424.)
- Landis, Judson T., and Mary G. Landis. *Personal Adjustment, Marriage and Family Living*. 4th ed. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1966.
- Landis, Paul Henry. *Making the Most of Marriage*. 4th ed. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970.
- Lantz, Herman R., and Eloise C. Snyder. *Marriage: An Examination of the Man-Woman Relationship*. 2d ed. New York: Wiley, 1969.
- Locke, Harvey James. *Predicting Adjustment in Marriage: A Comparison of a Divorced and a Happily Married Group*. New York: Henry Holt, 1951.

- Luther, Martin. "The Babylonian Captivity of the Churches, 1520," ed. Abdel Ross Wentz, in his *Works*. Philadelphia: Muhlenberg Press, 1959. XXXVI:3-126.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *What Luther Says*. Compiled by Ewald M. Plass. 2 vols. St. Louis: Concordia, 1959.
- "M". *The Sensuous Man*. New York: Del, 1971.
- McFarland, Robert, and John Burton. *Learning for Loving*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1969.
- McGinnis, Tom. *Your First Year of Marriage*. Garden City: Doubleday, 1967.
- McKinney, John C. *Constructive Typology and Social Theory*. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966.
- Masters, William H., and Virginia E. Johnson. *Human Sexual Response*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1966.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Human Sexual Inadequacy*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1970.
- May, Rollo. *Existence*. New York: Basic Books, 1958.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Love and Will*. New York: Norton, 1969.
- Mead, Margaret. *Culture and Commitment*. Garden City: Natural History Press, Doubleday, 1970.
- Mehl, Roger. *Society and Love*. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1964.
- Miller, Daniel R., and Guy E. Swanson. *The Changing American Parent*. New York: Wiley, 1958.
- Mogey, John M. *Sociology of Marriage and Family Behavior, 1957-1968*. The Hague: Mouton, 1971.
- Moore, Allen J. *The Young Adult Generation*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1969.
- Nimkoff, Meyer F. *Comparative Family Systems*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1965.
- Nunnally, Jum C. *Psychometric Theory*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967.

Nye, F. Ivan, and Felix M. Berardo (eds.) *Emerging Conceptual Frameworks in Family Analysis*. New York: Macmillan, 1966.

Ogburn, William F. *Social Change*. New York: Viking Press, 1922.

\_\_\_\_\_, and Meyer F. Nimkoff. *Technology and the Changing Family*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1955.

O'Neill, Nina, and George O'Neill. *Open Marriage: A New Life Style for Couples*. New York: M. Evans, 1972. (Distributed in association with Lippincott.)

Oppenheim, A. N. *Questionnaire Design and Attitude Measurement*. London: Heinemann, 1966.

Otto, Herbert. *More Joy in Your Marriage: Developing Your Marriage Potential*. New York: Cornerstone Library, 1969.

\_\_\_\_\_(ed.) *Family in Search of a Future*. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970.

\_\_\_\_\_(ed.) *The New Sexuality*. Palo Alto, Ca.: Science and Behavior Books, 1971.

Parsons, Talcott, and R. F. Bales. *Family, Socialization and Interaction Process*. New York: Free Press, 1955.

Pincus, Lily (ed.) *Marriage: Studies in Emotional Conflict and Growth*. London: Methuen, 1960.

Price, Wilson T. *Elements of Basic Fortran IV Programming*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1969.

Reich, Theodore. *The Greening of America*. New York: Random House, 1970.

Reiss, Ira L. *The Family System in America*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1971.

Rieff, Philip. *The Triumph of the Therapeutic*. New York: Harper & Row, 1966.

Riesman, David. *The Lonely Crowd*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1950.

Robertello, Richard C. *Sexual Fulfillment and Self-Affirmation*. Larchmont, N. Y.: Argonaut Books, 1964.

- Ruitenbeek, Hendrik M. *Sexuality and Identity*. New York: Delta Books, 1970.
- Rummel, R. J. *Applied Factor Analysis*. Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 1970.
- Ryan, Mary Perkins, and John Julian Ryan. *Love and Sexuality*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1967.
- Schaller, Lyle E. *The Impact of the Future*. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1969.
- Schur, Edwin M. (ed.) *The Family and the Sexual Revolution*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1964.
- Sex Information and Education Council of the U. S. *Sex, Love, and Intimacy--Whose Life Styles?* Second Annual SIECUS Conference, November 5, 1971, New York, N. Y. New York: SIECUS, 1855 Broadway, N. Y. 10023, 1971.
- Shanas, Ethel, and Gordon F. Streib. *Social Structure and the Family: Generational Relations*. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1965.
- Sirjamaki, John. *The American Family in the 20th Century*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1953.
- Sorokin, P. *The Crisis of Our Age*. New York: Dutton, 1942.
- Stewart, Charles. *The Minister as Marriage Counselor*. 2d rev. ed. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1970.
- Straus, Murray. *Family Measurement Techniques: Abstracts of Published Instruments, 1935-1965*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1969.
- Sussman, Marvin B. (ed.) *Sourcebook in Marriage and the Family*. 3d ed. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1968.
- Toffler, Alvin. *Future Shock*. New York: Random House, 1970.
- Udry, J. Richard. *The Social Context of Marriage*. New York: Lippincott, 1966.
- U. S. Bureau of the Census. *1960 Census of the Population*. Washington: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1964. Vol. I, *Characteristics of the Population*. Vol. VI, California.

United States Division of Vital Statistics. *Marriage and Divorce: Bibliography of Statistical Studies.* rev. ed. Washington: U. S. National Center for Health Statistics, 1969.

Veroff, Joseph, and Sheila Feld. *Marriage and Work in America.* New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold, 1970.

Walker, Williston. *A History of the Christian Church.* New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1959.

Weber, Max. *The Methodology of the Social Sciences.* Trans. E. Shils and H. A. Finch. Glencoe, Ill.: Free Press, 1949.

Westermarck, Edward. *A Short History of Marriage.* New York: Macmillan, 1926.

Wrage, Karl. *Man and Woman: The Basics of Sex and Marriage.* Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1970.

Wynn, John C. (ed.) *Sex, Family and Society in Theological Focus.* New York: Association Press, 1966.

Zimmerman, Carle C. *Family and Civilization.* New York: Harper & Brothers, 1947.

## II. ARTICLES, ABSTRACTS AND UNPUBLISHED WORKS

Adams, Bert N. "Structural Factors Affecting Parental Aid to Married Children." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVI:3 (August 1964), 327-331.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Interaction Theory and Social Network." *Sociometry*, XXX:2 (March 1967), 64-78.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Isolation, Function and Beyond: American Kinship in the 1960's." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:4 (November 1970), 575-597.

\_\_\_\_\_, and J. E. Butler. "Occupational Status and Husband-Wife Social Participation." *Social Forces*, XLV (June 1967), 501-507.

Adler, Lee. "Cashing in on the Cop-out." *Business Horizons*, XIII:1 (February 1970), 20-30.

- Aldous, Joan. "Strategies for Developing Family Theory." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:2 (May 1970), 250-257.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and Murray A. Straus. "Social Networks and Conjugal Roles: A Test of Bott's Hypothesis." *Social Forces*, XLIV: 4 (June 1966), 576-580.
- Aller, Forence D. "Role of the Self-Concept in Student Marital Adjustment." *Family Life Coordinator*, XI:2 (April 1962), 43-45.
- Ard, Ben N. "Sexuality as a Personal and Social Force," in Herbert Otto (ed.) *The New Sexuality*. Palo Alto, Ca.: Science and Behavior Books, 1971, pp. 14-25.
- Avery, E. Curtis. "Toward Understanding the Problems of Early Marriage." *Family Life Coordinator*, X:2 (April 1961), 27-34.
- Axelson, Leland J. "Marital Adjustment and Marital Role Definitions of Husbands and Working and Non-working Wives." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXV:2 (May 1963), 189-195.
- Babchuck, Nicholas, and Alan P. Bates. "The Primary Relations of Middle-class Couples: A Study in Male Dominance." *American Sociological Review*, XXVIII (June 1963), 337-384.
- \_\_\_\_\_, et. al. "Change in Religious Affiliation and Family Stability." *Social Forces*, XLV (June 1967), 551-555.
- Balswick, Jack O., and Charles W. Peek. "The Inexpressive Male and Family Relationships During Early Adulthood." *Sociological Symposium*, IV (Spring 1970), 1-12.
- Bardos, Panos D. "Family Forms and Variations Historically Considered," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964.
- Barry, William A. "Conflicts in Marriage: A Study of the Interactions of Newlywed Couples in Experimentally Induced Conflicts." *Dissertation Abstracts*, XXIX:3-B (September 1968), 1166.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Marriage Research and Conflict." *Psychological Bulletin*, LXXIII (January 1970), 52-54.

- Bartz, Karen Winch, and F. Ivan Nye. "Early Marriage: A Propositional Formulation." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:2 (May 1970), 258-268.
- Bayer, A. E. "Early Dating and Early Marriage." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:4 (November 1968), 628-632.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Marriage Plans and Educational Aspirations." *American Journal of Sociology*, LXXV (September 1969), 239-244.
- Beck, Dorothy Fahs. "Marital Conflict: Its Course and Treatment as Seen by Caseworkers." *Social Casework*, XLVII (April 1966), 211-221.
- Bellweg, John A. "Extensions of Meaning and Use for Kinship Terms." *American Anthropologist*, LXXI:1 (February 1969), 84-87.
- Berger, Miriam E. "Trial Marriage: Harnessing the Trend Constructively." *Family Coordinator*, XX:1 (January 1971), 38-43.
- Berlin, Harry, and Emmy Werner. "Sex Role Expectations and Criteria of Social Adjustment for Young Adults." *Journal of Clinical Psychology*, XIII (October 1957), 341-343.
- Bernard, Jessie. "The Adjustment of Married Mates," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand-McNally, 1964, pp. 675-739.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Marital Stability and Patterns of Status Variables." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:4 (November 1966), 421-448.
- Bie, Pierre de, and Clio Presvelou. "Young Families: A Survey of Facts and Guiding Images in the European and American Literature." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXI:3 (August 1969), 328-338.
- Bienvenu, Millard J., Sr. "Measurement of Marital Communication." *The Family Coordinator*, XIX:1 (January 1970), 26-31.
- Bilby, Robert. "The Utility of Social-Psychological Variables as Predictors of Educational Aspirations." Unpublished Master's Thesis, Western Michigan University, 1968.

- Blackburn, C. W., and N. M. Lobsenz. "How Children Change a Marriage: Excerpts from *The First Ten Years of Marriage*." *Parents Magazine*, XLIII (October 1968), 53-55.
- Blanck, Rubin. "Marriage as a Phase of Personality Development." *Social Casework*, XLVIII (March 1967), 154-160.
- Blazer, John A. "Complementary Needs and Marital Happiness." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXV:1 (February 1963), 89-95.
- Bott, Elizabeth. "Urban Families." *Human Relations*, IX:3 (1956), 325-342.
- Brav, Stanley R. "Note on Honeymoons." *Marriage and Family Living*, IX:3 (Summer 1947), 60.
- Brill, Earl H. "Is Marriage Dying, Too?: Excerpt from Sex is Dead and Other Post-mortems." *Christian Century*, LXXXIV (March 1, 1967), 268-270.
- Broderick, Carlfred B. "Family Life Education vs. Reality." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVI:1 (February 1964), 102-103.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and Mary W. Hicks. "Toward a Typology of American Patterns." Unpublished Research Report.
- Buerkle, J. V., and R. F. Badgley. "Couple Role-Taking: The Yale Marital Interaction Battery." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXI:1 (February 1959), 53-58.
- \_\_\_\_\_, R. R. Anderson, and R. F. Badgley. "Altruism, Role Conflict, and Marital Adjustment: A Factor Analysis of Marital Interaction." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXIII:1 (February 1961), 20-26.
- Bumpass, Larry. "Stability and Change in Family Size Expectations Over the First Two Years of Marriage." *Journal of Social Issues*, XXIII:4 (October 1967), 83-89.
- Burchinal, Lee G. "The Premarital Dyad and Love Involvement," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand-McNally, 1964, pp. 626-641.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Trends and Prospects for Young Marriages in the United States." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:2 (May 1965), 243-254.

- Burr, Wesley R. "Satisfaction with Various Aspects of Marriage Over the Life Cycle: A Random Middle Class Sample." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:1 (February 1970), 29-37.
- Buxbaum, Joan. "Effect of Nurturance on Wives' Appraisals of Their Marital Satisfaction and the Degree of Their Husbands' Aphasia." *Journal of Consulting Psychology*, XXI:3 (June 1967), 240-243.
- Byrne, Donn, and Barbara Blaylock. "Similarity and Assumed Similarity of Attitudes Between Husbands and Wives." *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, LXVII:6 (December 1963), 636-640.
- Calderone, Mary S. "Special Report: SIECUS in 1969." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXL:4 (November 1969), 675-676.
- Cartwright, Desmond S. "A Misapplication of Factor Analysis." *American Sociological Review*, XXX:2 (April 1965), 249-251.
- Chilman, Catherine S. "Dating, Courtship and Engagement Behavior of Married, Compared to Single, Undergraduates, with an Analysis of Early-Marrying and Late-Marrying Students." *Family Life Coordinator*, XV:3 (1966), 112-118.
- Christensen, Harold T. and G. R. Carpenter. "Timing Patterns in the Development of Sexual Intimacy: An Attitudinal Report on Three Modern Western Societies." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXIV:1 (February 1962), 30-35.
- Christensen, Harold T. "Timing of First Pregnancy as a Factor in Divorce: A Cross-Cultural Analysis." *Eugenics Quarterly*, X (1963), 119-130.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Intrusion of Values," in his *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964, pp. 969-1006.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Interfaith vs. Intrafaith Marriage in Indiana." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX: 3 (August 1967), 461-469.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Children in the Family: Relationship of Number and Spacing to Marital Success." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:2 (May 1968), 283-289.

Christopherson, Victor A., Joseph S. Vandiver and Marie N. Krueger. "The Married College Student, 1959." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXII (May 1960), 122-128.

Clark, Alexander L., and Paul Wallin. "Women's Sexual Responsiveness and the Duration and Quality of Their Marriages." *American Journal of Sociology*, LXXI:2 (September 1965), 187-196.

Clark, Alma Beth. "Economic Contributions Made by Families to Their Newly Married Children." *Dissertation Abstracts*, XXII:10 (April 1962), 3636.

Clavan, Sylvia. "The Family Process: A Sociological Model." *Family Coordinator*, XVIII:4 (October 1969), 312-317.

Clements, W. H. "Marital Interaction and Marital Stability: A Point of View and a Descriptive Comparison of Stable and Unstable Marriages." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:4 (November 1967), 697-702.

Cohen, Mabel Black. "Personal Identity and Sexual Identity." *Psychiatry*, XXIX:1 (1966), 1-14.

Collins, J., and B. Nelson. "Interviewing the Married Couple: Some Research Aspects and Therapeutic Implications." *British Journal of Psychiatric Social Work*, VIII:3 (1966), 46-51.

Compaan, Arlo. "Man, History, Family and Marriage." Unpublished paper. Prepared for a course at the School of Theology at Claremont, 1970.

Constantine, Larry L., and Joan M. Constantine. "Sexual Aspects of Multilateral Relations." *Journal of Sex Research*, VII:3 (August 1971), 204-225.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Group and Multilateral Marriage: Definitional Notes, Glossary and Annotated Bibliography." *Family Process*, X:2 (January 1971), 157-176.

Coombs, Robert H. "Value Consensus and Partner Satisfaction Among Dating Couples." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:2 (May 1966), 166-173.

Cozby, Paul C., and Paul C. Rosenblatt. "Privacy, Love, and In-law Avoidance." *Proceedings of the Annual Convention of the American Psychological Association*, VI:1 (1971), 277-278.

Cuber, John F. "Sex in Five Types of Marriage." *Sexual Behavior*, II:1 (January 1972), 74-80.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Sexual Life Styles and Fulfillments," in Herbert Otto (ed.) *The New Sexuality*. Palo Alto, Ca.: Science and Behavior Books, 1972, pp. 3-13.

Cutler, Beverly R., and William G. Dyer. "Initial Adjustment Processes in Young Married Couples." *Social Forces*, XLIV (December 1965), 195-201.

Dame, Nenabelle G., George H. Finck, Beatrice S. Reiner, and Brady O. Smith. "The Effect on the Marital Relationship of the Wife's Search for Identity." *Family Life Coordinator*, XIV:3 (July 1965), 133-136.

Davis, Murray S. "Intimacy: Dispassionate Explorations of Personal Relation." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXI:1 (July 1970), 479.

Dean, D. G. "Emotional Maturity and Marital Adjustment." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:4 (November 1966), 454-457.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Alienation and Marital Adjustment." *Sociological Quarterly*, IX (Spring 1968), 186-192.

Dyer, Dorothy, "A Comparative Study Relating Marital Happiness to University Courses in Marital Adjustment." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXI:3 (August 1959), 230-232.

Dyer, E. D. "Parenthood as Crisis: A Re-study." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXV (February 1963), 196-201.

Dyer, W. G. "Analyzing Marital Adjustment Using Role Theory." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXIV (November 1962), 371-375.

Edwards, John N. "The Future of the Family Revisited." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:3 (August 1967), 505-511.

Eshleman, J. Ross. "Mental Health and Marital Integration in Young Marriages." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:2 (May 1965), 255-262.

\_\_\_\_\_, and Chester Hunt. "Social Class Influences on Family Adjustment Patterns of Married College Students." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:3 (August 1967), 485-491.

- Falk, Laurence L. "Comparative Study of Problems of Married and Single Students." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVI:@ (May 1964), 207-208.
- Fengler, Alfred Paul. "The Effects of Age and Education on Marital Ideology." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXI:11-A (May 1971), 6188.
- Fledman, H., and M. E. Rand. "Egocentrism-Altercentrism in the Husband-Wife Relationship." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:3 (August 1965), 386-391.
- Fletcher, Ronald. "The Making of the Modern Family," in Katherine Elliot (ed.) *The Family and Its Future*. London: Churchill, 1970, pp. 170-184.
- Foote, Nelson N. "Changes in American Marriage Patterns and the Role of Women." *Eugenics Quarterly*, I (1964), 254-260.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "New Roles for Men and Women." Unpublished work presented to general session of Groves Conference at Merrill-Palmer Institute, Detroit, Mich., April 11, 1961.
- Gebhard, P. H. "Factors in Marital Orgasm." *Journal of Social Issues*, XXII (April 1966), 88-95.
- Geiken, Karen F. "Expectations Concerning Husband-Wife Responsibilities in the Home." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVI:3 (August 1964), 349-352.
- Gerson, Walter M. "Leisure and Marital Satisfaction of College Married Couples." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXII:4 (November 1960), 360-361.
- Glass, Joseph Conrad, Jr. "A Study of the Premarital Sexual Standards and Sources of Sexual Information of Methodist Youth Leaders, Including a Comparison of Their Standards to Those of Their Parents, Friends, and Peers." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXII:3-A (September 1971), 1353.
- Glassberg, B. Y. "Sexual Behavior Patterns in Contemporary Youth Culture--Implications for Later Marriage." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:2 (May 1965), 190-192.
- Goodman, Norman, and Richard Ofshe. "Empathy, Communication Efficiency, and Marital Status." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:4 (November 1968), 597-603.

- Goodrich, D. Wells. "Developmental Patterns in the Initial Stages of Family Formation." *International Social Science Journal*, XIV (October 1962), 574-577.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and D. S. Boomer. "Experimental Assessment of Modes of Conflict Resolution." *Family Process*, II:1 (March 1963), 15-24.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Robert G. Ryder, and Harold L. Rausch. "Patterns of Newlywed Marriage." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:3 (August 1968), 383-391.
- Gover, D. A. "Socio-Economic Differential in the Relationship Between Marital Adjustment and Wife's Employment Status." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXV:4 (November 1963), 452-458.
- Greenfield, S. M. "Love and Marriage in Modern America: A Functional Analysis." *Sociological Quarterly*, VI (Autumn 1965), 361-377.
- Greenwald, Harold. "Marriage as a Non-Legal Voluntary Association," in Herbert Otto (ed.) *The Family in Search of a Future*. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970, pp. 51-56.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Sex as Fun," in Herbert Otto (ed.) *The New Sexuality*. Palo Alto, Ca.: Science and Behavior Books, 1971, pp. 193-197.
- Grotjahn, Martin. "Clinical Illustrations from Psychoanalytic Family Therapy," in Bernard Greene (ed.) *Psychotherapies of Marital Disharmony*. New York: Free Press, 1965, pp. 169-186.
- Hallenbeck, P. N. "Analysis of Power Dynamics in Marriage." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:2 (May 1966), 200-203.
- Harrell-Bond, Barbara E. "Conjugal Role Behavior." *Human Relations*, XXII:1 (February 1969), 77-91.
- Harrisville, R. A. "Jesus and the Family." *Interpretation*, XXIII (October 1969), 425-438.
- Hastings, Philip R., and Robert L. Runkle, Jr. "An Experimental Group of Married Couples with Severe Problems." *International Journal of Group Psychotherapy*, XIII:1 (January 1963), 84-92.

- Havemann, Ernest. "Today's Dilemmas of Love and Marriage: Part I, Amid Profound Change, Personal Crisis." *Life*, LI:10 (September 8, 1961), 100-119.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Love and Marriage: Part II, Modern Courtship: The Great Illusion." *Life*, LI:11 (September 15, 1961), 114-128.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Love and Marriage: Part III, The Shadow of Divorce." *Life*, LI:12 (September 22, 1961), 110-130.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Love and Marriage: Part IV, The Intricate Balance of a Happy Marriage." *Life*, LI:13 (September 29, 1961), 112-137.
- Hawkins, J. L. "Locke Marital Adjustment Test and Social Desirability." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:2 (May 1966), 139-195.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Associations between Companionship, Hostility, and Marital Satisfaction." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:4 (November 1968), 647-650.
- Hawkins, Nancy E. "The Relation of Similarity of Interpersonal Perception to Communication Efficiency and Marital Happiness." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXII:3-B (September 1971), 1843-1844.
- Hawley, Peggy. "The Relationship of Women's Perception of Men's Views of the Feminine Ideal to Career Choice." Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Claremont Graduate School, 1968.
- Hedges, Roy D. "Verbal and Nonverbal Communication in Student Marriages: A Study in Selective Communication." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXI:11-A (May 1971), 6188.
- Herbst, P. G. "The Measurement of Family Relationships." *Human Relationships*, V:1 (February 1952), 3-35.
- Herrmann, Robert O. "Expectations and Attitudes as a Source of Financial Problems in Teen-Age Marriages." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:1 (February 1965), 89-91.
- Hicks, Mary W., and Marilyn Platt. "Marital Happiness and Stability: A Review of the Research in the Sixties." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:4 (November 1970), 553-574.

Hill, Reuben and Donald A. Hansen. "The Identification of Conceptual Frameworks Utilized in Family Study." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXII:4 (November 1960), 299-311.

Hill, Reuben. "The American Family of the Future." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVI:1 (February 1964), 20-28.

. "Decision-Making and the Family Life Cycle," in Ethel Shanos and Gordon F. Streib (eds.) *Social Structure and the Family: Generational Relations*. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1965, pp. 113-141.

. "Contemporary Developments in Family Theory." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:1 (February 1966), 10-26.

. and Roy H. Rodgers. "The Developmental Approach," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964, pp. 171-214.

Hinkle, John E., and Marvin Moore. "A Student Couples Program." *Family Coordinator*, XX:2 (April 1971), 153-158.

Hobart, C. W. "Attitude Change During Courtship and Marriage." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXII:4 (November 1960), 352-359.

. "Some Changes in Parent Offspring Interaction During Courtship and Marriage." *Pacific Sociological Review*, V:1 (Spring 1962), 54-59.

. "Commitment, Value Conflict and the Future of the American Family." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXV (November 1963), 405-412.

Hobbs, Daniel F., Jr. "Parenthood as Crisis: A Third Study." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXVII:3 (August 1965), 367-372.

. "Transition to Parenthood: A Replication and an Extension." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:3 (August 1968), 413-417.

Hoffmann, Lois W. "Effects of the Employment of Mothers on Parental Power Relations and the Division of Household Tasks." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXII:1 (February 1960), 27-35.

- Hoye, Doris Dickens. "Mother-in-law-Adjustment of Young Marrieds." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXII:4-A (October 1971), 2192.
- Hurley, John R., and Donna P. Palonen. "Marital Satisfaction and Child Density Among University Student Parents." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:3 (1967), 483-484.
- Hurvitz, Nathan. "The Components of Marital Roles." *Sociology and Social Research*, XLV:3 (April 1961), 301-309.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Control Roles, Marital Strain, Role Deviation and Marital Adjustment." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:1 (February 1965), 29-31.
- Ibsen, Charles A. "The Married College Student: A Problem of Role Congruence." *Family Life Coordinator*, XVI (January-April 1967), 21-27.
- Irving, Howard H. "Relationships Between Married Couples and Their Parents," *Social Casework*, LII:2 (1971), 91-96.
- Jackson, Don D. "Family Rules: Marital Quid Pro Quo." *Archives of General Psychiatry*, XII:6 (June 1965), 589-594.
- Jacobsen, G. and R. G. Ryder. "Parental Loss and Some Characteristics of the Early Marriage Relationship." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry*, XXXIX:5 (October 1969), 779-787.
- Jacoby, Arthur P. "Transition to Parenthood: A Reassessment." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXI:4 (November 1969), 720-727.
- Jolesch, Miriam. "Casework Treatment of Young Married Couples." *Social Casework*, XLIII (May 1962), 245-251.
- Kafka, J. S., R. Ryder and D. Olson. "A Nonconventional Pattern within the Conventional Marriage Framework." Unpublished research report, National Institute of Mental Health, 1969.
- Katz, Irwin. "Effect on One Type of Need Complementary on Marriage Partners' Conformity to one Another's Judgments." *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, LXVII:1 (1963), 8-14.

- \_\_\_\_\_, Judith Goldston, Melvin Cohen, and Solomon Stucker. "Need Satisfaction, Perception and Cooperative Interaction in Married Couples." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXV:2 (May 1963), 209-213.
- Kephart, William M. "Some Correlates of Romantic Love." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:3 (August 1967), 470.
- Kerckhoff, Alan C., and Frank D. Bean. "Social Status and Interpersonal Patterns Among Married Couples." *Social Forces*, XLIX:2 (December 1970), 264-271.
- Kerckhoff, R. K. "Family Life Education in America," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand-McNally, 1964, pp. 626-641.
- Kimmel, P. R., and J. W. Havens. "Game Theory Versus Mutual Identification: Two Criteria for Assessing Marital Relationships." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:4 (November 1966), 460-465.
- Khanna, Saroj. "Some Problems Faced by Indians and Americans in Early Years of Marriage." *Dissertation Abstracts*, XX:5 (November 1959), 1762.
- Klein, John F., et. al. "The Pilgrim's Progress I: Recent Developments in Family Theory." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXI:4 (November 1969), 677-687.
- Koenig, Daniel J., and Alan E. Bayer. "The Institutional Frame of Reference in Family Study," in Ivan F. Nye and Felix M. Berardo (eds.) *Emerging Conceptual Frameworks in Family Analysis*. New York: Macmillan, 1966, pp. 78-96.
- Landis, Judson T. "Length of Time Required to Achieve Adjustment in Marriage." *American Sociological Review*, XI:6 (December 1946), 666-677.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Thomas Poffenberger, and Shirley Poffenberger. "The Effects of First Pregnancy Upon the Sexual Adjustment of 212 Couples." *American Sociological Review*, XV:6 (December 1950), 766-772.
- Lee, Gary R., and Robert W. Clyde. "Patterned Sources of Variation in Anomie: A Study of the Effects of Socio-economic and Religious Variables." Unpublished report prepared for distribution at the Chicago meeting of the Society for the Scientific Study of Religion, October 1971.

- Lemasters, E. E. "Parenthood as Crisis." *Marriage and Family Living*, XIX:4 (November 1957), 352-355.
- Levin, M. "The American Sexual Tragedy: A Menace to Health." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:1 (February 1965), 97, 108-115.
- Levinger, George. "Altruism in Marriage: A Test of the Buerkle-Badgley Battery." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:2 (February 1965), 32-33.
- Levitt, Eugene. "The Philosophy of Scientific Research." Unpublished address given to Joint Fall Conference Assembly of Supervisors--IPC and CCT, October 1964.
- Lopata, Helena A. "The Life Cycle of the Social Role of Housewife." *Sociology and Social Research*, LI:1 (October 1966), 5-22.
- Luckey, Eleanor Braun. "Marital Satisfaction and Its Association with Congruence of Perception." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXII:1 (February 1960), 49-54.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Marital Satisfaction and Congruent Self-Spouse Concepts." *Social Forces*, XXXIX (December 1960), 153-156.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Marital Satisfaction and Parent Concepts." *Journal of Consulting Psychology*, XXIV:3 (1960), 195-204.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Marital Satisfaction and Personality Correlates of Spouse." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVI:2 (May 1964), 217-320.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Number of Years Married as Related to Personality Perception and Marital Satisfaction." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:1 (February 1966), 44-48.
- Lyons, Richard D. "Birth Control as an Aid to Adjustment in Marriage." *The New York Times* (June 20, 1967).
- McIntyre, Jennie. "The Structure-Functional Approach to Family Study," in Ivan F. Nye and Felix M. Berardo (eds.) *Emerging Conceptual Frameworks in Family Analysis*. New York: MacMillan, 1966, pp. 52-77.
- Mann, J. W. "Valuation of Marriage in the Family Context." *Journal for Social Research*, XII (1962), 83-87.

- Manon, Florica. "Social Behavior in Newly Formed Young Families with Both Partners Over 30." *Sociological Abstracts*, XVIII:7 (1970), 1555.
- Marsh, Kenneth F. "Interdependence of Self-Concepts in Marital Dyads." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXI:11-B (May 1971), 6907.
- Marshall, William H., and Marcia P. King. "Undergraduate Student Marriages: A Compilation of Research Findings." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVIII:3 (August 1966), 350-359.
- Matthews, Ester, and David V. Tiedeman. "Attitudes toward Career and Marriage and the Development of Life-Style in Young Women." *Journal of Counseling Psychology*. XI:4 (Winter 1964), 375-384.
- Mayer, John E. "Disclosing Marital Problems." *Social Casework*, XLVIII (June 1967), 342-351.
- Mead, Margaret. "A New Look at Early Marriage." *U. S. News and World Report*, XLVIII (June 6, 1960), 80-85.
- Meyerowitz, Joseph H., and Harold Feldman. "Transition to Parenthood." *Psychiatric Research Reports*, XX (1966), 78-84.
- "The Minnesota Young Families Study: Interactional Analysis." Unpublished research report, The Augsburg College Social Science Research Center, Minneapolis, 1970-71
- Mogey, John. "Family and Community in Urban-Industrialized Societies," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964, pp. 501-534.
- Moore, Allen J. "Life Style." *Christian Advocate*, XV:1 (January 7, 1971), 9-10.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Young Adult Marriage." Unpublished research report prepared for the U. S. Navy, 1970.
- Moss, J. Joel, and Ruby Gingles. "The Relationship of Personality to the Incidence of Early Marriage." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXI:4 (November 1959), 373-377.
- Mowrer, Ernest R. "The Differentiation of Husband and Wife Roles." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXI:3 (August 1969), 534-540.

- \_\_\_\_\_, and Harriet Mowrer. "The Social Psychology of Marriage." *American Sociological Review*, XVI (February 1957), 27-36.
- Navran, Leslie. "Communication and Adjustment in Marriage." *Family Process*, VI:2 (September 1967), 173-184.
- North, G. "Note on the Opportunity Cost of Marriage." *Journal of Political Economy*, LXXVI (March 1968), 321-323.
- Nye, F. Ivan, and Alan E. Bayer. "Some Recent Trends in Family Research." *Social Forces*, XLI:3 (March 1963), 290-301.
- O'Brien, John Eustice, Jr. "The Decision to Divorce: A Comparative Study of Family Instability in the Early Vs. the Later Years of Marriage." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXI:12-A (June 1971), 6748.
- Olson, David H., and Robert G. Ryder. "Inventory of Marital Conflicts (IMC): An Experimental Interaction Procedure." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:3 (August 1970), 443-448.
- Olson, David. "Marriage of the Future: Revolutionary or Evolutionary Change?" *Family Coordinator*, XXI:4 (October 1972), 391.
- Otto, Herbert. "The New Sexuality: An Introduction," in his *The New Sexuality*. Palo Alto, Ca.: Science and Behavior Books, 1971, pp. 3-13.
- Paine, Robert. "In Search of Friendship: An Exploratory Analysis in Middle-class Culture." *Man*, IV:4 (December 1969), 505-524.
- Parke, R., Jr., and P. C. Glick. "Prospective Changes in Marriage and the Family." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:2 (May 1967), 249-256.
- Pensley, Ann M. "Emotional Communication and Marital Compatibility." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXVII:11-B (1967), 4132-4133.
- Petersen, David M. "Husband-Wife Communication and Family Problems." *Sociology and Social Research*, LIII:3 (April 1969), 375-384.

- Pfeil, E. "Role Expectations when Entering into Marriage." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:1 (February 1968), 161-165.
- Pitts, Jesse R. "The Structural-functional Approach," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964, pp. 51-124.
- Rallings, E. M. "A Conceptual Framework for Studying the Family: The Situational Approach," in Ivan F. Nye and Felix M. Berardo (eds.) *Emerging Conceptual Frameworks in Family Analysis*. New York: Macmillan, 1966, pp. 130-151.
- Rapoport, Rhona. "Normal Crises, Family Structure and Mental Health." *Family Process*, II:1 (March 1963), 68-80.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Transition from Engagement to Marriage." *Acta Sociologica*, VII:1-2 (1964), 36-55.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and Robert N. Rapoport. "New Light on the Honeymoon." *Human Relations*, XVII:1 (February 1964), 33-56.
- Rapoport, Robert, and Rhona Rapoport. "Work and Family in Contemporary Society." *American Sociological Review*, XXX:3 (June 1965), 381-394.
- Rausch, Harold L., Wells Goodrich, and John D. Campbell. "Adaptation to the First Years of Marriage." *Psychiatry*, XXVI:4 (November 1963), 368-380.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Karol A. Marshall, and Je-Anna M. Featherman. "Relations at Three Early Stages of Marriage as Reflected by the Use of Personal Pronouns." *Family Process*, IX (March 1970), 69-82.
- Reif, A. "The Vaginal Syndrome and the Male Partner's Share in Its Development." *Harefuah*, LXXIX:1 (July 1970), 11-14.
- Riess, Ira. Proposed study on divorce at the University of Minnesota, 1970.
- Rollins, Boyd C., and Harold Feldman. "Marital Satisfaction Over the Family Life Cycle." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:1 (February 1970), 20-28.
- Rosenblatt, P. C. "Marital Residence and the Functions of Romantic Love." *Ethnology*, VI (October 1967), 471-480.

- Rossi, Alice S. "Transition to Parenthood." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:1 (February 1968), 26-39.
- Rubin, Isadore. "New Sex Findings: Some Trends and Implications," in Herbert Otto (ed.) *The New Sexuality*. Palo Alto, Ca.: Science and Behavior Books, 1971, pp. 26-46.
- Ryder, Robert G., and D. Wells Goodrich. "Married Couples Responses to Disagreement." *Family Process*, V:1 (March 1966), 30-42.
- Ryder, Robert G., and David Olson. "A Nonconventional Pattern within the Conventional Framework." Unpublished research report, National Institute of Mental Health, 1969.
- Ryder, Robert G. "Husband-wife Dyads Versus Married Strangers." *Family Process*, VII:2 (September 1968), 233-238.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Dimensions of Early Marriage." *Family Process*, IX (March 1970), 61-68.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "A Topography of Early Marriage." *Family Process*, IX:4 (December 1970), 385-402.
- \_\_\_\_\_, John S. Kafka, and David H. Olson. "Separating and Joining Influences in Courtship and Early Marriage." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry*, XLI:3 (April 1971), 450-464.
- Safilios-Rothschild, Constantina. "The Study of Family Power Structure: A Review 1960-1969." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:4 (November 1970), 539-552.
- Satir, Virginia. "Marriage as a Human-Actualizing Contract," in Herbert Otto (ed.) *The Family in Search of a Future*. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1970, pp. 57-66.
- Schvaneveldt, Jay D. "The Interactional Framework in the Study of the Family," in Ivan F. Nye and Felix M. Berardo (eds.) *Emerging Conceptual Frameworks in Family Analysis*. New York: Macmillan, 1966, pp. 97-129.
- Shope, D. F., and C. B. Broderick, "Level of Sexual Experience and Predicted Adjustment in Marriage." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:3 (August 1967), 424-433.

- Silverman, William and Reuben Hill. "Task Allocation in Marriage in the United States and Belgium." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:2 (May 1967), 353-359.
- Sirjamaki, John. "The Institutional Approach," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964, pp. 33-50.
- Smalley, Neal. "Implicit Personality Theory in Interpersonal Perception: A Study of Married Couples." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXIX:2-B (August 1968), 762.
- Soulen, R. N. "Marriage and Divorce: A Problem in New Testament Interpretation." *Interpretation*, XXIII (October 1969), 439-450.
- Stinnett, N., and J. E. Montgomery. "Youths' Perceptions of Marriages of Older Persons." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:3 (August 1968), 392-396.
- Straus, Murray. "Social Class and Farm-city Differences in Interaction with Kin in Relation to Societal Modernization." *Rural Sociology*, XXXIV:4 (December 1969), 476-495.
- Stryker, Sheldon. "The Interactional and Situational Approaches," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964, pp. 125-170.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Identity Salience and Role Performance: The Relevance of Symbolic Interaction Theory for Family Research." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:4 (November 1968), 558-564.
- Stuckert, Robert P. "Role Perception and Marital Satisfaction: A Configurational Approach." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXV:4 (November 1963), 415-419.
- Sussman, Marvin B., and Lee G. Burchinal. "Kin Family Network: Unheralded Structure in Current Conceptualization of Family Functioning." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXIV:2 (May 1962), 231-240.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Parental Aid to Married Children: Implications for Family Functioning." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXIV:4 (November 1962), 320-332.

- \_\_\_\_\_. "Relationships of Adult Children with their Parents in the United States," in Ethel Shanos and Gordon F. Streib (eds.) *Social Structure and the Family*. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1965.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and Betty Cogwell. "The Meaning of Variant and Experimental Marriage Styles and Family Forms in the 1970's." *Family Coordinator*, XXI:4 (October 1972), 377.
- Swain Mary A. "Husband-Wife Patterns of Interaction at Three Stages of Marriage." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXI:2-B (August 1970), 904-905.
- Sweetser, Dorrian. "The Effects of Industrialization on Intergenerational Solidarity." *Rural Sociology*, XXXI:2 (June 1966), 156-170.
- Taddeo, Kenneth John. "An Ontological Study of Emerging Life Styles and Marital Processes." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXII:3-A (September 1971), 1660.
- Taylor, A. B. "Role Perception, Empathy and Marriage Adjustment." *Sociology and Social Research*, LII (October 1967), 22-34.
- Threlkeld, Francis Ashley. "Residence and Interaction Patterns between Selected Louisiana State University Married Students and Their Kin." *Dissertation Abstracts International*, XXXII:5-A (November 1971), 2820.
- Trost, Jan. "Mate Selection, Marital Adjustment and Symbolic Environment." *Acta Sociologica*, VII:1-2 (1964), 27-34.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Some Data on Mate-Selection: Complementarity." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:4 (November 1967), 730-738.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Some Data on Mate-Selection: Homogamy and Perceived Homogamy." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:4 (November 1967), 739-755.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and Ada Brutus-Garcia. "Special Report: The ICOFA Second International Seminar on 'Images and Counter-Images of Young Families.'" *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:1 (February 1970), 132-133.
- Turner, Christopher. "Conjugal Roles and Social Networks: A Reexamination of a Hypothesis." *Human Relations*, XX (May 1967), 121-130.

- Turner, R. H. "Some Aspects of Women's Ambition." *American Journal of Sociology*, LXX (November 1964), 271-285.
- Udry, J. R. "Complementarity in Mate Selection: A Perceptual Approach." *Marriage and Family Living*, XXV:3 (August 1963), 281-289.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Influence of the Ideal Mate Image on Mate Selection and Mate Perception." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:4 (November 1965), 477-482.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Personality Match and Interpersonal Perception as Predictors of Marriage." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:4 (November 1967), 722-725.
- \_\_\_\_\_, and M. Hall. "Marital Role Segregation and Social Network in Middle-class, Middle-aged Couples." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXVII:3 (August 1965), 392-395.
- Vincent, Clark. "Mental Health and the Family." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXIX:1 (February 1967), 18-39.
- Warkentin, John, and Carl Whitaker. "Serial Impasses in Marriage." *Psychiatric Research Reports*, XX (1966), 73-77.
- Whitehurst, Robert N. "Premarital Reference-Group Orientations and Marriage Adjustment." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXX:3 (August 1968), 397-401.
- Winch, Robert F. "Permanence and Change in the History of the American Family and Some Speculations as to its Future." *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, XXXII:1 (February 1970), 6-15.
- Zakuta, L. "Equality in North American Marriages." *Social Research*, XXX:2 (Summer 1963), 157-170.
- Zelditch, Morris, Jr. "Cross-cultural Analysis of Family Structure," in Harold T. Christensen (ed.) *Handbook of Marriage and the Family*. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964, pp. 462-500.